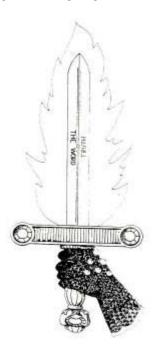
# The Word of Now

Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

#### Amos 3:7

A Message given to the People of NOW from I AM God Father, and His Son, Yeshua ben Yosef AS given to his prophet John the Baptist, AKA Elijah AKA Isaiah through the personage of Sam Wilson 1987



For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. Hebrews 4:12

- King James Bible "Authorized Persion", Cambridge Edition

#### INTRODUCTION

BASICALLY, this is a message for Now.

The Bible is the original Word for that time. In no way does this message take away from the Bible. It only adds to the truth that it speaks. IF YOU LOOK FOR THE TRUTH, THE TRUTH IS THERE.

This is prophecy, adding to the Truth of the original message, and is prophesized for our TIME OF NOW, for we are a people living in the Time of Now, in the New Age of Enlightenment.

IT IS A TIME WHEN ALL PROPHECY WILL COME TO PASS.

Those who are aware of what I say will know the truth in what will be said.

Others will hear and know inside the Truth.

THIS MESSAGE IS FOR ALL, ALL PEOPLES OF THE WORLD FOR IT IS A MESSAGE OF ALL TRUTH.

THERE WILL COME A TIME WHEN ALL WILL FEEL,
WHEN ALL WILL KNOW,

WHEN ALL WILL SEE THE TRUTH IN THE MESSAGE.

Here is the prophecy.

# THE WORD OF ROW

As channeled by Sam Wilson, AKA John the Baptist, AKA Elijah, AKA Isaiah



#### ABOUT THE CHANNEL THROUGH WHOM THIS PROPHECY CAME

In 1986, Sam Wilson died. I don't know how long he was dead. Sam was an electrician by trade, and a biker by heart. Long white beard. Black leathers. And his Harley. And he had had his problems. He had fallen in LOVE with a beautiful hooker and she took him for everything. Sam lost his family and home....... and the hooker.

So when Sam died of a heart attack and came back with a mission, EVERYONE was surprised. Probably, Sam the most.

I think an even bigger surprize for Sam was to have his memories of the lives he had as John the Baptist, Elijah and Isaiah, returned to him.

I knew Sam back in the days before and after he died. A Biker guy with a big heart. But still a Biker guy. So after Sam got well from his heart attack, Sam came to me as he knew I was trying to find my way out of clinical depression, with this news of what had happened to him. He was getting 'messages' from Jesus and from God Father, and at this point, I was looking for ANYTHING that would help me get back to living so I was open to it.

Sam started with automatic writing. Then he went to audio tape. My son and I transcribed from audio tapes all of the messages here, back in 87 when a computer was not much more than a word processor. When we got done transcribing, I gave all the tapes and the floppy discs to Sam. I kept nothing but a printed copy.

This was Sam's Work. It was not mine.

Well Sam disappeared. I have no idea what happened to him or his mission.

BUT recently, I found in an old trunk, the messages that Sam left behind. I found that one printed copy.

I have no idea what happened to Sam, nor to the work he was given to do. Realizing that I might have the ONLY copy in existence, my son Jaxon and I have digitalized the files and put them here for anyone to read, if they desire.

The Word is explicit about copying and selling it. It is not to be done, so here in this format, we can give it away.

We were there. We felt this energy and saw this presence. WE believe in a very active <u>living</u> Creator and spirit world, without man's limitations, a spirit world which interacts DAILY with us.

WE fully believe that God and Jesus, CAN TALK TO ANYONE THEY WANT TO, ANY TIME THEY WANT TO.

#### The Challenge then is to discern IF THE MESSAGES ARE REALLY FROM THEM.

My sons and I were there. We felt the energies, we SAW the energies, we saw the TV blow up when these energies came in... WE EXPERIENCED THEM..

But I can't tell you.. you have to decide on your own if these messages are truly from God the Father, and the Son, Jesus, and The Everlasting Spirit, Mother God.

Time and time again, we are admonished to LOOK INSIDE, and there we will find the truth of this and all things.

Neither shall they say, Lo herel or, lo therel For, behold, the Kingdom of God is within you. Luke 7:21

### **WORD OF NOW**

### **Table of Contents**

1. <u>FINDING TRUTH</u> 5-4-8816
2.PROPHECY OF WHAT IS COMING20
3. TRUE BEGINNING OF MAN'S DESTINY
4. FIGHT AND LOSE
5. WHEN WILL YOU EVER LEARN
6.5-4-87 automatic writing43 The Light is on the Way On The Past by Jesus
7. <u>5-23-87 automatic writing</u> 45  A Great Day Coming -Prophecy
8. <u>5-24-87</u> The Greatest Time of Mankind's Life Prophecy
9. <u>5-25-87</u> The Light is on the Way Now-Prophecy50
10. <u>5-26-87</u> My Father is the One Who Is53 Pull Down the Walls Around YOU- instructions
<u>11. 5-27-87 PROPHECY</u> 55 Jesus
The one-who-is-not The Nature of God Promises are Absolute
Everlasting Life or Everlasting Death  The Water is Purification of the Temple- instructions  LOVE is the Fire That Burns Inside
Free Will Believe in the Word Know Me by Many Name Temple of Man VS Temple of God
Kingdom of God is LOVE Burning Ice

You will SEE My Father in All Things
Man Has A Great Choice
Things to Come/Prophets Everywhere
Man must come together
Jesus Work
The Rebuke Message for ONE
The Water Will Purify
The Domain of the one-who-is-not
Good Attracts Good, Evil Attracts Evil (Limitations)
The Two Fires
The Earth's Life
12. THE FATHER SPEAKS74
GOD
MY ANGER
MY LIGHT
THE EVERLASTING SPIRIT SPEAKS
Message by Jesus on the nature of man and God
Man and Woman
13. <b>5-29-87 Wondrous Things81</b>
I am here to tell you of wondrous things
Spread My Word
Baptism
one-that is-not
Fathers Promises
positive and negative force/the out of order force definition limitations
Your planet is unique
Prophecy of the Living in the Light in order
man and woman in the order
Order of All Things
Now is the time for you
14. <u>5-30-87 Why You?</u> 91
Jesus
People are Listening
The Old Ways are Changing
It is Odd Today
The Light Comes
Man has a Choice
You Have Not Learned the Truth
My Father's Spirits are on the Earth Today

15. <b>5-31-87 Prophecy of NOW</b>	102
Jesus	<del>-</del>
I have a Wondrous Message	
The Earth is Getting Tired	
There are Many Rewards	
The Answer to Your Questions	
Personal Responsibility	
Answers	
Time is Short	
Evil will be Destroyed	
16. 6-1-87 I Come to Enlighten You	104
Jesus	
False Preachers	
LOVE your Neighbor	
Truth is Relative	
Temple of God	
Limitations	
The Past	
The "Learned"	
Perversions	
Man is Out of Order	
I Have Many Names	
Disease	
Things Happening in the Heavens	
Believe in Yourself	
Open the Mind (instructions)	
17. 6-2-87 Union of Man and Woman	129
Jesus	
Union of Man and Woman	
Teaching Children	
Children are pure in heart	
Inside is Soul, Father's Fire, My Light	
FATHER GOD	
REALIGNMENT IS NOW	
FALSE TEACHERS PROSTITUTE THE WORD	
NATURE OF GOD	
CUT OFF THE LIMB	
LIMITATIONS OF GOD	
Jesus:-Come to Order Now	
Man's Perversion Will Kill Him	
Jesus-Healing Your Body	

Male State Out of Order	•
All the Fragments of Jes	us and GOD

18. <u>TAPE 6-3-87 ANTICHRIST</u>	148
Jesus	
YOU Make Your Own Problems	
The Bad That You Do	
Judgement	
Baptism	
Stone Churches Tell You What To Do	
Do What You Know Is Right	
All Things on Earth are Good but You Change Them	
Out of Order	
Earth Will Be New	
Pervert the Word is the ANTICHRIST	
You Must Pay God	
Hearts are Opening	
19. 6-4-87 Earth and Abortion	159
Jesus	
Judgement	
Abortion	
Become The Example	
Trust Those Who Are With You	
Looking for Signs of the Times	
No Miracles	
Promises	
The Light is on the Way	
God Blamed But Earth Does All	
Look Inside You	
Man Must Set House in Order	
With a Pure Heart Pray	
Stop Looking To The Past	
Judgement	
Self Healing	
Man Comes Together	
Giant Wave of Thought	
Pollute the Earth Out of Order	
20. TAPE 6-6-87 GOD DOES NOTHING TO MAN	170
Jesus	
Introduction	
I am saddened by your beliefs	
you do not believe in the Bible	

one that is not
There is only one message
Those who die now
Time of Now has a choice
Future is a choice
God does not play games
Man perverts
Limitations
Your Father in Heaven is as you are father to your children
Baptism; anyone can do it (Instructions)
Keep door and windows locked to negative
Give the Word; do not argue
Everyone's mission who hears the Word
God does not play games man does GOD SPEAKS-LIMITATIONS
HOW DARE WE PUT LIMITATIONS ON GOD. HE DOES NOT PLAY GAMES.
HOW DARE WE PUT LIMITATIONS ON GOD. HE DOES NOT PLAY GAMES.
21. <u>6-7-87</u> I AM Saddened188
Jesus
Chastisement to Prophets
You are a Prophet, a Teacher
You had the True Light
You Broke the Covenant
True Light But You Had No Joy
God Allows Man To Do To Man For Lesson
The Truth Is In YOU
Cast Out
Earth Provides For ALL Men
The Earth Will Take Care Of Itself
Elected Officials
The Glow You Will Have
22. 6-9-87 There are Two of You; Spiritual and Physical
Jesus
There Are Two of You
How the Word Became the Bible
The Message of Truth
Nature of God and Son; Spiritual Beings That Can Be Physical
Nature of Man; Physical Beings That Can Be Spiritual
•
The Light Is On Its Way
I Come With Teachings
Who Will Accept The Word Will Be Surprising
Spread The Word

23. <b>6-12-87 Sam's Vision of the New Earth207</b>
Jesus
Jesus gives praise
The Father wearies of energy drain
People gather material for God
You have perverted the Temple of God (body)
Truly believe will come
I will continue to send help
End
24. The Sword of Truth
Jesus
I Am Pleased With Your Covenant_
Baptism
Give the Word with Love
All Must Come to Order
Others on Earth are Giving the Word
Sword of Truth
Changes on Earth are Out of Order
Your Body's Health is Out of Order
Your Spirit is Screaming at You
Awakening of the Coming Age
What Heaven is NOT
This is the Glory
Many are Listening
<u>25. <b>6-19-87 MARRIAGE IN HEAVEN</b></u> 225
GOD
MARRIAGE IN HEAVEN
THE TRUE BONDING OF MAN AND WOMAN ON EARTH
THE WORD IS NOT 'SECRET'
A GREAT WORK AND YOU DO NOT KNOW
YOU SAY GOD IS ALL, BUT THEN YOU SAY HE CAN DO NOTHING
THE POWER AND GLORY OF GOD
EACH MUST OBTAIN FOR THEMSELVES
IT IS YOUR CHOICE
STATE YOU ARE IN WILL DECIDE HOW YOU PERCEIVE
COME OUT OF LOVE NOT FEAR
TRUTH IS INSIDE YOU (MEME)
THE FATHER SPEAKS "THE CHOICE IS YOURS"
GOD DOES FOR MAN
Jesus: What to do with the Word

26. TAPE 6-21-87 Be in Love240
Jesus
Give in Love
GOD
HEALING IS GOING ON
WINNING OVER EVIL
Jesus
The Father Enjoys Casting Out For You
I am the Son
the Father is the Fire in You
I have Many Names
My Kingdom You Will See in the Sky
Healing the Limb
Bible and Times have Changed
Look Inside for the Truth of the Changes
Names and Meanings of Words Have Changed
Word of My Father is the Fire in All Things
Everlasting Spirit
Father's Father's Goes On and On
Wonders Beyond Your Understanding
God is You You are HIM
End of Prophecy
27.6-24-87 Spiritual Bonding251
Jesus
This Word is for your Salvation as the Light is Coming
Rejoice in the Coming
The True Spiritual Bonding (Twin Flames)
The Past
No Marriage in Heaven as such
Spirit is neither male or female
True Bonding is 100 times the power
Everyone has this Spiritual Bonding
Attract True Bonding
Children are Good
Bonding of Negative Forces (Divorce)
Bring forth YOUR Spiritual Being
Wonders
For You will Glow
Many things in the Heavens
You think you are the greatest
So Many different Beings (Aliens and Interdimensional)
Man Will Come to Order
You come to the State of the Father

Things are changing
You are My Kingdom, I have many names
End of Prophecy
28. TAPE 6-28-87 Message on the Earth261
Jesus
Giving the Message
Do Not Waste Time
Do Not Debate or Argue
The Drive Comes from Us
The Earth is taking care of itself
The Oceans
GMOs
And You Argue and Do Not Protect Your Water, Air, and Rarth
The Heavens Weep for You
Alignment Will Occur
Keep a Record Of Earth Changes, Sky Changes, Water Changes and What Man Does to Man.
Now is the Time
Earth is Doing Things
The Earth Has Power
29. TAPE 7-3-87 GOD'S WORD IS FREE273
GOD
REAFFIRM GOD'S PROMISES
YOU MUST ABIDE BY THE THINGS IN YOUR WORLD.
I WILL TELL YOU OF THINGS, SUCH AS BEAUTY
THE WORD IS STARTING AND WILL NOT QUIT
FOR I REJOICE IN YOU
MY TRUE PROPHETS
WHOREMONGERS/FALSE PROPHETS WILL BE JUDGED
RECIEVE OF THE GIFTS FOR THE WORD
USE GIFTS WISELY FOR THOSE IN NEED
THE WORD IS FREE
Jesus
They Will Not Push Our Cart for Us.
Great and Bad Things Coming
We Will not Push Your Cart
Do Not Waste Your Time or Lock Up The Word
30. 7-9-87 The Three in One281
Jesus
The Answer in YOU
It is your responsibility to come in to yourself
The Father

Jesus is the Conscience of man
Everlasting Spirit is the Drive to do Right
For We are Three-in-One
the one that is not
the anti-force
Tremendous Awakening In Man
Your are having a hard time fighting with yourself and the Earth
Next Step in Enlightenment
The Fire is on its Way
Does No Good to Deny the Truth
Ending of this and the Beginning of that.
Be who you truly are
"What is it meant to be?" (What you will be like)
There are Some who Continue to Destroy
31. 7-10-87 City of Light289
GOD
CITY IN THE SKY
YOU SHALL ENDURE, BUT I WILL HAVE ORDER
GO WITH THE OTHER
MANY WHO PREACH MY WORD
KNOWLEDGE IS FOR NOW
YOU CHANGE MY WORD/TELL THE WORLD MY WORD
THE ANTI EVERYTHINGS
Jesus
City of Light
You can tell knowledge
the one-that-is-not
end of prophecy
<u>32. TAPE 7-18-87</u> 29
Jesus
It is Coming
Others With You Need to Know
Spark Kindled but Fire Takes Longer in Some
This is the Way
Hand on the Sword
Message to Marilyn
Protection and Guidance
All Heaven Knows Your Name
33. 8-1-87 The Ancient of Days301
Jesus
I am here to tell you of things you do not know.

Vision what you saw.
Interpretation of dream.
the Cup of Power and Kindness and Love
Time is short
Rejoice for all things come to pass
The All of All and Ancient of Days
34. 8-2-87 GOD: THE END OF ALL THINGS
GOD
ALL THINGS ARE IN ORDER
COVERED WITH LOVE BY SUPREME BEINGS OF THE UNIVERSE
WILL NOT NEED MEDICINES.
NEVER AGAIN WILL BE/ ONLY EARTH IS OUT OF ORDER
CREATION IS MADE OF LOVE
BLESSED ARE THOSE WHO LIVE IN ME, WILL INHERIT THE EARTH.
35. 12-18-87 TAPE Prophecy of what is coming
Jesus
This work is so important
It is coming closer and closer
Fire in the Mountains
Water comes
Oceans are moving in.
Earth knows what is coming and is Preparing
Earth knows what is coming and is Freparing  Earthquakes with land appearing and disappearing
Whole existence turned upside down
Changes in governments
Changes in People
Be in Me and you will be protected maybe not as you are accustomed
Upheavals
Nation Against Nation
War of Haves and Have Nots in US of A
Closer to being the Being you were meant to be.
US split in half by water
Rejoice
Jesus Reigns With Us
Some are Coming, Some are Not Giving the Word as Given
Word is key to Salvation
Word is in the Soul of Mankind, do not Need a Book.
We are ONE
Allow those who work for Me to hear the Word
The True Meaning of Love
Protect Yourself
Right of Choice Makes Us Different From All Things in the Universes
U

It is So Important to Get the Word OUT.
Look to Other Planets for Changes
Everyone is From the Same Creator.
36. 2-2-88 The Purpose of Man31
GOD
WORSHIPPED ME OUT OF FEAR
I GAVE YOU MY SON TO SHOW YOU MY LOVE
THIS WAS A TURNING POINT FOR YOUR RIGHT OF CHOICE
ALL I WANT IS YOUR LOVE
LOVE IS KEY TO SALVATION
THINGS COMING TO PASS
WITH THE GREATEST ADMIRATION OF ALL OF THE BEINGS IN ALL OF THE GALAXIES'
GALAXIES' GALAXIES.
IN MY SON IS THE ONE THAT IS LOVE IN ALL ITS TOTALNESS
JESUS CLEARED THE EARTH OF POLLUTION AND ALL WRONGS
DOING WITHOUT REWARD THROUGH LOVE
Jesus

You are here to experience, to learn, enjoy, and the Father feels all of this

End

## The Word of Now

Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

Amos 3:7

## Finding Truth Two Worlds; spiritual and physical

There are many who do not understand what is coming, what will be and what may be. For they do not see. They do not let themselves see. They are too busy in the material world, in the physical being, to look at other things that are more important.

They do not see anything other than what they want to see or what they will let themselves see.

For seeing is feeling. Seeing inside is the knowing you get from the seeing. But they will not let themselves see. You see, they only believe in what they can see and touch.

For to them this is really all they have. They say all kinds of things. They say they believe all kinds of things, but they do not truly believe what they say, for they will change like the straw in the wind. They go to and fro and never stand on what is right.

They find what they want at the time. They do not see anything else. You see, you have many ways to know things, the inside of the heart, the knowing of the mind, the knowing of seeing and having within.

You see, there is only one true way of knowing things. It is in the heart. It is that inner knowing of truth. You see, all other is from the mind, which is seeing and hearing information from the physical world.

The *inner knowing* is from the spirit world.

The information from the physical world can be changed by the 'one-who-is-not. He can make you believe anything he wants you to.

SO WHAT IS TRUTH?

It is that *inner knowing from the heart*, not the head.

You can run here and there to find the truth. You can read this and that to seek the truth. You can hear this and that or touch there and here to seek the truth. So you can put it all together in your mind and , "Oh boy, do I have the truth to all things!"

All you have is what someone else has told you.

You have not found truth yourself, for you have not looked in the right place.

Everything you have learned is in the physical world.

Everything you have seen is in the physical world.

Everything someone else told you is **from them** and they are in the physical world.

Can't you see there is a big difference between the spiritual world and the physical world?

You have had many lifetimes in the physical state. Each time the physical state is different for you have no time in the physical state compared to the spiritual.

For you as a spirit have been from the beginning and will be to the end, if there is an end for you. But your physical is ending all the time. You come in a place, start, stay a short time, and then come again in a new physical state.

Can't you see, **spiritual is all**, physical is nothing?

Physical is a state so you can do, can learn, and survive in the world you have now, for the short time you have on it. But you do not need this any other place, but in your world of material things.

#### You can not comprehend the spirit's existence.

Spiritual is forever. Physical is only now.

You get so wrapped in the now, you can not see. You cannot see what can be, what will be, what must be. You can only see what you want and how you can take it.

You cannot see how to give it. For as I have said before, all is "I, I, I, ....me,me,me....."!

There is no turning back for you. You can try, but it will not be, for all is over. All is done. All can be. All will see. All will know,... and few will come

For I say to you, only a few will hear the truth in their hearts and be open to it. Only a few will know what there is to know.

Many will say they know. Many will think they know. Many will tell others they know.

They know only what their mind tells them. They do not know the truth, for they will not look where it is.

It makes Me sad to see it. It makes Me weep for you. For all the learning you have done, all the time you have been here, you still do not know how to find the truth.

You see, I am everywhere, around you, with you. I hear all, see all, know all. Do not think or say things that you do not want Me to know.

You see not. You hear not. You feel not. For until you can know the truth, you cannot truly do all these thing.

For in your state of physical, you only physically feel things, know things, do things.

In the spiritual, you feel all, know all, do all.

#### There is a big difference in the two!

Some day you will know this and you may not like it, for you have lost all by not knowing in time.

There are many who want to change My Word, My Father's Word to suit themselves. They say things with part truth and part lies. They have the forked tongue, for they tell you what you want to hear in this way, so you will believe the lies.

You listen to them, and listen to them, until you don't know the difference from the truth or the lies. For they make you believe them. You don't look inside, only to them to tell you.

As I said before, you can not come to ME with "someone told me."

You must look into *yourself* and seek the truth. It is there.

There are so many who want to believe in part lies, part truth. It fits your belief. So that is what you do. It will not work in the end. It will only put you on the wrong path.

You must know, there are two sides, one spiritual, one physical.

There are two different worlds;

One with nothing but what you can see and touch,

and one total, one world in all with all, doing all, having all, being all.

One with "I have", "I get", "I take", "I make", "I do".

God, the Creator, in All His wisdom, All of his knowledge and love, created all the experiences that there are .

But He found there was a difference from creating the experience and living the experience.

So, in his wisdom, he took part of himself, and created other spiritual beings as himself, from part of him, through him, so that all were one. Coming from one mind. One body, for One purpose, and that purpose was to experience all the experiences that the Creator created in his love for all.

This purpose was to experience and learn, from all the good and the love that was given. It was to give back to the Creator, all of the experiences that all that he created, and had experienced. Fro in this way, He then experienced all from all the experience he had created.

One with truth, happiness, love and total being.

The other with pain, sorrow, destruction, despair, and above all, with the one-that-is-not.

You must look for the truth, seek the truth, be with Me and the Father in all things.

We all love you now and forever.

#### WHAT IS COMING

There are many, many things happening in the heaven's heaven's heavens and in the universe. There are many things happening with My Father's Father!

And there are many things happening with all of the beings in the universe. For there is **total realignment** being done. There will be new stars. There will be stars gone. There will be a reshift. There will be all things.

And it will come to pass for you. The people will say, "Oh, look, we have found a new star! Oh, look, that star is gone. Oh, look, the galaxy is changed here. The galaxy has changed there. The heavens will weep. This will come.

But I say unto you, the Light is on its way. It is coming. It is coming now. And in days to come, in your time, there will be someone saying, "Oh, I see this thing coming ... AND IT IS COMING TO EARTH ... with the two fires. And man will see it.

Look to the Earth, for the Earth is starting to change all things, and is going to give some signs that you are not going to like! For it is going to do some things that are going to shake your world around you.

And this is the way it will be.

And you will say, "Oh, oh, look at all these material things that I am losing."

And I say to you, you are losing NOTHING, NOTHING at all. For the only thing that you can truly lose, and you can lose that, and this is your spiritual being you are.

And when you lose THAT, that is when you lose ... NOT THE MATERIAL THINGS AROUND YOU.

There are hard times coming. There are very hard times coming for you. There are decisions you have to make.

For all those who do believe and come to the Father through Me now and totally believe WILL BE SAVED. They will be provided for. They will be protected. And they do have the promise of Everlasting Life. And that is the way it is.

And there are things, as I have said before, starting to happen. The fire is on the way. The Light is coming. The Light is the fire and it is coming from heaven. It will not be too long until you see it. For it is coming.

For all of the heaven's heaven's heavens, there are things being realigned, things being put in order. And the Light that is coming unto Earth is on its way.

It has started and it is coming. And when it does come, all will see, all will know. And the ones who do not believe, will quake in their boots, will rant, will rave, will try to hide, will say unto you, "I have a house built of stone, that is so strong nothing can break it." IT WILL BE DESTROYED.

And the ones say, "I have a place of iron, built of iron and the finest iron in the world, nothing can penetrate this." It will be melted and sent back to the Earth from where it came.

The stone will be crushed to dust and spread over the land. There will be no place that the non-believer can hide, and dwell on this Earth, for he will be destroyed.

That is the way it is for all of the negative forces, all of the pollution that you have done, all of the perversion that there is, all of this will be totally destroyed.

There is not much time left.

All things are happening all over. There is change on Earth. There is change in the heavens. There are changes on the places of Eternity.

And the Earth's life is a life such as yours. God blew the breath of life into it.

The Earth is getting tired of you and what you are doing to it. It can only take so much! Your Earth is trying to maintain its order, but for all the destruction and pollution that you do to it, it is having a hard time. Your sky, your heavens AROUND your Earth are trying to stay in order. And they are having a hard time.

But the Earth will take care of itself. The Earth will make anew. The sky will take care of itself, it will make anew. But in making this new, EVERYTHING WILL CHANGE.

The time is coming closer and closer. The fire is in the mountains. The weather throughout the world, the fire, the heat is the start. When your mountains burn all vegetation burns. All areas have the fire erupting all over. This is part of it.

And then your weather comes. And the water comes. And it cleanses and it washes and it moves. And all manner of things are starting to change. Your oceans are starting to swell. They are starting to move in. They will come in farther and farther. And it is so subtle you don't notice, but all of a sudden it will be at your doorstep.

For it is changing constantly. Everything on the Earth is changing and preparing for what is coming.

For it knows what is coming. It knows of what will be here. It knows of the changes that will occur. It knows of all manners of things that you do not know.

There are going to be more earthquakes. Land is going to disappear. And other land is going to appear.

Your whole existence that you have today will be turned upside down.

For there are going to be changes in governments.

There are going to be changes in the people.

There are going to be all manners as such, for these are the things that will take place prior to the Cleansing. For as I have said, you must understand, that all things will come to pass before the Cleansing occurs. And when you understand what is occurring, you will know what is taking place.

But there are so many that do not understand, that will not understand, and even try not to understand. For they do not *want* to know of what is there.

There are wars. There will be wars in your country. There are wars coming allover.

For you have ones that want and don't have. You have ones that have and don't want to give. You will have all manners of these wars. And these wars are coming to your country, internally in your country.

Governments are going to fall. Nations are going to fall. And there will be nations destroyed.

#### And it is not far off.

For all manner (of things) throughout are coming. For when the oceans rise and more like I have spoken, they will come in, and they are moving. Nobody wants to look at it today. They turn their backs on it and they say, "Oh, we've lost a little here and a little there."

NO ONE is really, really looking into what is occurring, because they know if they would tell the people, that there would be tremendous upheavals. For people would have to move. For when this occurs, your country will be split in half. The waters will be taken almost all the way through the center of your country.

It will comes to pass that all of this will move. All the waters will rise. Everything in that area will be engulfed. And you must understand that it is not just the water. It is not just the fire.

But, when all this occurs, all of the things that you do not like, all of the things that do you harm such as your pollution, such as the animals, such as the bugs, such as the reptiles, such as all of these things will be spread out. And the ones that are caught in all of this, the water may not

harm. The others will harm. For it will be everywhere. And it will change. And the heat will be there.

For the heat is coming. And there will be more fires. There will be more burning. There will be more of all of this for you.

There will be all types of things that occur on the Earth. For the Earth will know of its coming. For it is happy to see the Light, knowing that the Light will cleanse, knowing that the Light will preserve it, knowing that the Light can make it endure forever in total, total order with all things, in harmony with itself.

#### And I say to you, rejoice in this.

Do not look at it in despair, because you know what is coming. And you know that great things are in store. And you can tell everyone that you know how much better all will be when this all does occur.

The Light is on the way. And everything will be in order. REJOICE in it, for it is your salvation.

There are many, many coming around to the belief in the Father through Me, and the trust in the Father through Me.

There are many that aren't.

There is not much time left. No, I say to you, there is NO TIME LEFT.

It is at the end.

For the fire is on the way, through the Light that is on the way. And the Light will be seen.

And it is coming ... with all its force, with all its energy, with all its fire of destruction, with all its fire of Love, and Purity, and Salvation, and the fire that protects, and the fire that takes care of, and the fire that provides for.

#### All are there for you, which ever way you CHOOSE.

You are going to see more and more things change in your world. You are going to see things that cannot be explained. As hard as they try to explain them, they will not be able to explain them. For the Earth is starting to take care of itself. The patterns that it is creating are patterns of change. It is starting its own purification.

We are at a new crossroads. There is a time for all things to end. THE END IS NOW.

He whoever will come into the Light, in My Name, loving God and doing good, Heaven is yours forever. **But it is your choice to make.** 

Now is the time for all men to be SAVED or DIE. The Light will come from heaven.

All will perish that do not live in the Light. The fire is from the Light. The Light is the power of God in all its glory.

#### The Light is on the way.

My message is for all mankind. It is not just for you.

When I speak of man, I mean all.

When I speak, I speak for My Father.

I am the One Who Sits Between. I am the Son of God. I am the only way man can be saved.

But there is the promise that anyone who comes into the Light,- believing in Me and believing in God and asking for forgiveness, with good in their hearts, WILL BE SAVED. They will endure. They will live in the Light. They will not be destroyed by it. For the fire of protection will protect them. The fire that protects all will surround them and keep all of the fire that destroys out.

\*

#### While in a state of prayer, Sam Wilson saw this vision and narrated the following:

I feel the waves of energy here with me now. It is different. This is something that I must say myself. For They are showing me things in my mind, in outer space and things to come. I see pictures. I see things the way they will happen.

I am in the clouds, passing through the clouds, still going ... going. And I can feel myself in the clouds. I am through the clouds, I can see the stars. I can see all manner of stars in the heavens. I can see all manner of things.

I can see one large star moving towards me. It is gigantic in size, very large with fire all around it.

The clouds have parted, and I can see the Earth. I can see great white clouds, like the big thunderheads that you see coming in and covering everything. But there is no black, they're all white.

And I see One on a golden horse. No, it's a white horse. And the gold color is all around. He is on top of the horse, riding it. And He is encased in gold, with a multitude of army with Him in the clouds.

#### And right behind Him is the star.

It is so big. It is as big, from what I can tell, it is as big as the Earth or bigger, and it's all fire, fire everywhere as it comes down through the space toward Earth. These clouds are all over Earth.

The One on the horse is rising. He has a sword. And He is gathering up more and more into His army. They are coming from the Earth to be with Him. And they are riding an the clouds behind Him.

And I see this large star getting closer and closer. I see the Earth moving and quaking and shuddering. I see all things happening to it. It is like it's trying to be moved from its position, And it's holding its position, and holding it. And the force from the star is becoming so great that Earth is just, I say, is quaking. It's cracking. I see the oceans boiling. I see steam rising everywhere from the water forming vast clouds all over the Earth, everywhere.

The star is still coming. Thes Earth is moving. It is tipping. It is turning in its position.

There is nothing but clouds allover it for the oceans have gone. The ice has melted. All I can see is land, land, and land. I can see deep, deep valleys, big crevices, big holes, and clouds everywhere from the water.

Fire is coming out from inside in different places, all over in places. Fires, smoke, everything is coming out from inside the Earth for the Earth is just shaking and shuddering and doing all types of things.

The One sits on His horse with His army. They are Singing all types of songs. The music is beautiful. I can hear the music. I can't understand what they are saying yet, but I hear the music inside me, and I know that it is good. that the music is just really somethin'. I feel good with it.

And I see the Earth still churning. I see it's still changing. I see the star. The Earth actually moves. It quakes. It's turned, like I say, it's turned on its side. It's turned over. It's done all kinds of things! And it has moved.

The star now is moving' by. It's moving off.

The quaking is easing off now. The shuddering has stopped. There are still things moving here and there. There is still fire coming from the Earth. There is still all things happening to it that I can see, with its movement and its shuddering, kind of.

Now it is starting to rain. It is raining all over. The water is pouring from the heavens. It looks like the whole Earth is engaged in just nothing but rain. For all of the oceans had clouds that had formed all the way around it. And now they are dumping their water back. Everything is cooling, because the star has moved on.

The rain seems like it goes for days and days and days. It is still raining. The rain seems to take much longer raining then it took to bring the steam up into the air to make the clouds. It's raining for a lot longer period of time.

Now it has stopped raining.

The oceans have filled again. There is water, water everywhere that you can see, and land here and there.

#### **BUT EVERYTHING HAS CHANGED!**

I do not see land masses like I knew it.

Nothing is there like I knew it, like the pictures that I've seen. The world that I knew, nothing is there like that now. Everything has changed!

The oceans are different. The mountains are different. Land is different. It's, it's, it's just all ... all different.

And now I see the oceans and the sand. The fish in the ocean are different. I can see the fish, and they are TOTALLY different than before! There is not one that is the same.

Even the clouds that move from here to there are ... are different. Everything is different! It is pretty. It is peaceful. It's calm. It's warm. There is sunlight.

Everything seems to be good. It feels good. I see all Changes that have been made.

Now I see the clouds that I had seen with One on the horse and His army that He had behind Him, the people He gathered. They are descending down now unto the lands. Some of them are going down here. Some are there. They're not all going to the same place. They are going to different places. And He is leading them.

Everything seems to be good. Everyone seems to be happy.

Now I see the horse leaving on the white cloud with the Rider on top of it, leaving the people there and taking a position in the sky. And He talks to the people that He put down there, the ones who were with Him. And they all bow there heads to Him. And I can hear the music coming from them.

And I can see Him on the horse, in the cloud, going all around the world, all over the Earth to all of them. He is not leaving. He is staying there in the cloud, sitting astride the white horse with the gold all around Him, in the golden Light.

And that Light, I can see It, is coming from Him. It's going down to the Earth and it is going allover, all over everything. And everything is really, it's calm, it's peaceful.

All the fires have stopped.

Things have turned green. There are trees, I see. There are flowers. There is green grass everywhere. And all through everything is PEACE.

I do not see any problems of any kind, anywhere.

And looking up into the heavens, it looks like I could reach up and just TOUCH EVERY STAR, everything is there.

And I can reach down and touch the Earth. For it seems that I am on all planes, right now. I'm everywhere. And I can see everything. And it seems like the heavens are actually smiling on the Farth.

Everywhere there seems to be peace, contentment, happiness ... and LOVE. There is no disharmony that I can see anywhere.

#### IT IS REALLY SOMETHING!

Now the clouds are coming back. I'm going back, back. The waves of energy sare easing off.

\*

#### FOR IT IS COMING!

And it will come unto Earth and it will make Earth anew. Everything will change.

Everything will be made anew. And there will be change in man also!

Those who believe will survive and be made anew. You will be purified by the Light. You will be transcended by the Light. For when you live in the Light, you will see all, know all, and be all yourself.

You will have the power over everlasting death. You will not need to die.

You will have power over it. You will have the power to maintain as you are. You will have the power to change you, as you are. You will have the power to go where you want when you want. You will not have to look for anything to travel on, for you will travel yourself.

There are so many wonderous things. You will move to and fro, and here and there, through the air yourself. You will not need the conveyances you have today. You will be able to think a thought and it will be.

Everything on Earth will be made new and it will be pure. And all of the things that you enjoy today, such as the drink of cold brook water that is so pure, will be there for you to enjoy.

For enjoyment is part of BEING.

And you are a BEING and you will be a BEING in your own right.

There will be wonderful morsels to taste, for all will be there. There will be wonderful things to do, and wonderful enjoyment for you. Enjoyments will be from now to the end of Eternity. For you see experience, good experience, is the life. It gives you energy. It gives you power. It gives the Father power and energy.

For Good creates good. Good does good. Good is positive and it generates its own Source of power.

But evil is negative. Evil does destroy. Evil zaps up the power from the positive. So in time to come, the negative WILL NOT BE.

Only the positive (male) and the negative (female) that become one will be. The other negative, destructive type of energywill not be. The negative that is out of order with itself, will cease to be.

And in this time, the joys, the happiness, the things of good and love that is in you will come forth and build your strength and build the Father's strength and endure forever and ever and ever.

You will not have the sicknesses that you have now. For those that you create will not be any longer created. For the diseases, if you look into yourself, you will know, that the diseases you have now ONLY COME (FROM) BEING OUT OF ORDER YOURSELF, and all of these things can not exist in a state of order.

For at the time when you live in the Light and the wonderous things you can do, and the dominion over Earth and all other things on the Earth that you shall have again, you will know the harmony that there is for you, and the happiness there is for you, and all who exist in this and the happiness of the Earth, you will feel.

For the Earth will be like a soft glove caressing you, saying unto you, "I am here. You are over me. We exist together, with loving and caring for one another."

You will not need all of the things that you have today, but all will be different. There will be changes of the fishes of the sea.

There will be changes of the birds of the air. There will be changes of the animals on the ground. There will be trees, but they will be different, their leaves will be different, and the flowers will be different.

All will be made anew. There will be a difference in them. There will be a harmony in them that has not been before. There will be a coexistence of all things in harmony with one another in order. This will happen.

You will be able to see the stars in their true, true light. You will be able to see the other souls on the other stars in their true light.

There will only be peace and love in you and your being there. And the contentment will be the ultimate of things. For you will be happy in all things.

And when the light comes, and those who go into the light are saved in the Light, they will have the same peace and contentment. For they will have the feeling of the true love. They will have it in them, over them, and it will protect them through all.

And I say to you, it makes NO difference, NONE AT ALL, when this time comes, where man goes. For he ONLY will be saved if he truly believes, and he does come into the Light, into Me, to the Father. But if he ~oes NOT, he will be destroyed. And it will be that way.

So it makes no difference where you go. You can say, "Oh, I know that there will be problems, so I will go here, and I will go there, because that will be safe."

No, it will NOT be safe.

NOWHERE will be safe on Earth to man who does not believe!!! For he will not exist after this happens.

BUT THE CHOISE IS YOURS.

Look within yourself for the truth. For the truth is there. The answers are there within you.

You have the right of choice.

Go, tell everyone. Tell them with Love, not out of fear.

For I am the Light.

The Light is on the way. So let others know. Let them all know what is coming, how We are, how We feel and how Our Love is for them. For when you really understand the true meaning of love, it is that giving without wanting back, it is that caring without having to be cared for, it is that feeling of wanting to do with no rewards for you, then you will understand how the Father loves you.

This is the love that the Father has for you.

But look around. Look to all things. For these things are coming to you. And it is going to be coming so fast, you just absolutely will have to watch every second, because it is coming.

Look to the skies.

Look to the Earth.

Look to the other planets around you to see the changes that are going on. For there are changes everywhere. And look and see and feel and love ALL OF THIS going on. For it is your salvation. And it is the key to all that will come to pass for you.

See it.

Know it is from US.

See the love in it, and know all will be in order, in harmony, and being the being that everything is meant to be.

For We do love you all. We love everyone, for they are all the same. Every man, woman, and child on your whole Earth are from the same Creator, are totally one in One. For they are the same.

AND WE DO LOVE YOU ALL

## .THE TRUE BEGINNING OF OUR DESTINY Creation of the First Earth The Second Earth

"For He will be there to help guide vou. to answer vour questions, to inform vou of vour doing. He will be there to help you receive the most out of every experience that there is that I have created."

#### **Creation of the First Earth**

So, in His wisdom. He took all of the ones He had created in Himself, in order to learn, and in order to experience. He created a place so that they could have the experiences and learn and give to Him all the knowledge and the Learning from all of the experiences they would have.

God. the Creator, in the time of the five major stars in all the universe, gathered the power of the stars, encased it with the dust of the galaxies and made the first Earth.

This Earth was pure. This Earth was good. He then said to the ones in himself. I have created the Earth to have the experience and to learn all this such as I. so you will go forth to this Earth to do as I."

And they said to the Creator. "How will we abide on the Earth. learning the things we must learn and need to experience to learn what we must learn?" The Creator God said, "I have made you out of Me, in Me, and I will give you more of Me to help you do what We have to do. "

"For what you are doing is what I am doing. For you are part of Me. We are One.

"So. I will give you Mv Right Hand. Mv Right Arm. which is part of *Me* also. I will give you form so that you can walk on the Earth. I will give you form so you can do things and experience.

I will give form to my Right Hand so that all you who see him will know him. "

So all of the ones in God, through God, were placed upon the Earth in the new form that He created for them. Everything was good. Everything was pure. Everything was in abundance.

All experiences were there. The experience of receiving love, giving love, being loved, was there. The experience of doing good, the experience of caring, the experience of doing, was there. All was there in its good and pure form.

My Right Hand, who was there to lead and guide and do all or this for you, had all of these experiences given to him, so that he could help the ones created by God, in all of the manner of things, help all of the ones that the Creator had sent and made.

He, in turn, changed the experience to suit himself. He used the experiences that God had given. He had used all those that God had created from Him. He used all of the ones that were there, and he used God! For God had given him everything, and God had created him in Him. He was a major part of Him, with ALL of God's authority and power which He had given him.

And he changed all of the things that God had created in the good, in the love and the wisdom that God has had for all, he had changed.

So as the experience started to be experienced, and the experiences changed from the good, loving type of experiences in the good, in the love, in the order of one purpose, the purpose changed. It changed completely to where all of the experiences were in a totally opposite type of experiences that were not in the good, were not in the love, were not in the caring. It was in the order of taking, the order of doing, the order

of making, the order of myself, myself, myself.

The experiences were not meant to be this way. The things were not meant to be in this order. The order was changed! It became totally out of order to such a point that all experiences that were done, all experiences that were

learned from, all of the things **th**at were **done**, became perverted, became out of order, became totally unacceptable to God the Creator.

So He. in turn. went to the Earth. to the ones that He created from Him. to His Right Hand. and He said. "What have vou done'? What have vou done to all of the good. all of the love. all of the caring. all of the bountv of things that I have created and given vou. so that vou can learn. experience, and learn of all of the things that I have created'? For as I have created all the beautv that there is. and now vou have seen what I have created. now vou know what beautv is and vou experience from this. And I have experienced from this. but vou have changed this to where I do not receive from the beauty. All I see is the ugly that you have created from the beauty that I have created."

#### "This cannot be!!!!"

And the Right Hand told God that he would do as he do as he wished. For he in turn was reveling so much in the negative part. in the out of order part of all the things that he was doing, the changing and perverting and polluting all the good that there was.

So God, in His wisdom, in His KNOWING what had to be. KNOWING that this could not be, for all was made to be pure and good, and now was not pure and good, all was polluted and perverted! So He called upon His Father's Father, the Three, which is God, the Creator, His Father, and His Father's Father.

They are the All of All, the Creators of All. There are no more, for the All of All is All in all respects in everything.

Thev. in turn cast out the Right Hand of the Creator. Thev cast him behind the veil that Thev established, for Thev in turn could not destroy part of the Creator. For He had created His Right Hand, and gave him the substance

that he had and placed him there. Therefore, he was part of the Creator, and the All of All could not destroy part of themselves.

So Thev in turn but a Veil. Thev in turn said. "You shall not bass through this Veil and come out anymore. You will stay behind it in your own kingdom, in the blackness which you are, in the nothing in nothing which you are, only knowing that you are there and can NEVER come before the One that created you, the One that you are bart of, the One that gave you everything. And you cannot come before Us All, for *We* are All. And All has cast you out!"

So the Creator called upon all of the ones who were part of Him. who He created through Him. called upon then to come back to Him from that Earth. And they in turn came back ... not all, some reveled in what the Right hand

had done so much, that they wanted to go with him. And they chose to go with him.

They said. "We do not like the other. We will have no part of the other. And they went behind the Veil also. NOT realizing what it was like behind the Veil. But this is what they did.

The ones that came back to the Creator told the Creator, they said. "Father, you created us in You, through You, and you sent us down with Your Right Hand who was created from You and came from You in the form that You

sent him. And You told us he was there to teach us, he was there that we could learn from, he was there that we could go to. And that is what we did. So we are blameless in all that happened."

And God the Creator. in all His wisdom. looked upon those that He had created and He said. "Yes. vou are right. For I did send vou to the place of the abundance. of the good. of the purity. And I sent part of ME in My Right Hand to help you with all of My knowledge, all of My power to lead you and to be there for you.

"I cannot blame you. You are blameless. For if anyone is to blame, I am to blame for doing this. SO I cannot blame you for a thing that I have done, and MY Right Hand turned against *Me.*"

So the Creator God. in His wisdom. took the first Earth. and He took its pollution and its perversion, and ALL of the things that it had turned to. and ALL its forces that were out of order even with itself. And He turned it into itself. And all of this out of order. all of this perversion. turning into itself. Created the thing that only exists in the universe today that only is there when it sucks other things into it to create knowledge of itself.

For it has nothing, and is nothing in nothing until it draws from something else to show that it even exists. For it **i** s nothing, in nothing with ° nothing, only that pull from trying to be by taking from something else; pulling away, pulling all into itself to make it have substance and make it be. For no one knows it's even there until it pulls into it. And it is that force that does that today in the galaxy.

#### **The Second Earth**

So God the Creator, in His wisdom, said, "I will create a new Earth." And He created the second Earth. And the

second Earth was good.

He took the power from the stars in ALL of the galaxies, and put it in the center for the heat and the fire and the power that it has.

He took the dust from the galaxy. He also took the energy from the heaven's heavens' heavens and put it into the Earth. For as He did this and placed this energy into the Earth, He blew the Breath of Life through this energy that He placed in it. For it is such as He created, He blew the Breath of Life and created into it and gathered into it ALL of the energies and the powers from the Heavens's Heavens.

For it is a being in its own right. It is CREATED in its right to HELP all those placed upon it. to help NURTURE those placed upon it. to live in harmony with those placed upon it. Therefore it had to be also. It had to be a being created by the Father, created in its own right to that being in order with itself, so it could be in order with all

So then He took all of the ones that He had created from Himself. and He said. "I have created a new Earth. The Earth is pure. The Earth is good. The Earth has ABUNDANCE. The Earth has all for you. It is all there. Now do you choose to go back to the Earth that I have created"?"

For He told all those that were created from him. "You can go if you choose to go, or I can place you where ever you want me to, if you choose not to go. I, the Creator, will not force you to go."

And the ones who were created said. "Father, would vou place us here, would vou place us there on the Earth? For we do enjoy learning. We do enjoy experiencing, and we do enjoy being."

So God the Creator. in His wisdom. took the ones that He had created from Himself and placed them all over the Earth in such a manner as they so chose. And He said. "It is good." And He gave them the form that they have. He made them the way they are. He made them so they could work, so that they could do, so that they could be, and so that they could ENDURE in their form, in a physical type form that ones could see, ones could

touch, and that they could BE a being that could *live* in harmony with all things.

He set them there on the Earth. And He said, "The Earth is pure. The Earth is good. The abundance is there. Now you will be."

But then He had also done one thing in His wisdom that He had not done before

He said. "All who I have created. from Me in Me, through Me, I am giving you one of the greatest things of all. I am giving you a free choice of all things!"

For throughout all of the Heavens' Heavens Heavens. all of the galaxies and galaxies and galaxies. in. the universe. NOWHERE does this exist. For all who endure through out all of the galaxies galaxies and galaxies and Heavens' Heavens, only know the basis of the positive, the basis of the good, the basis of DOING.

They do not have the choice that you will have. For they do not have the basic right to choose their total path. So I am bestowing it upon you. for you are a chosen people. "You are chosen from me. by me. through me, to go and do this and have a freedom, have a right of choice: Me or to reject me that is given to you."

So all the ones that were placed there had this right to either accept the Creator or to reject the Creator themselves, and would be totally, TOTALLY, governed by this, and JUDGED by this.

So God in his wisdom. the Creator. realized in order to give man the right of choice. to give them all this right of doing. he had to release his Right Hand from behind the veil. to give them that choice. Because if he had not. everything would have been as the first Earth. everything would have been the same. All the abundance would have been the same. All of the experiences would have been the same. Everything would have been there, but the one who led them in the wrong direction.

So therefore. he in turn. released the one-from-behind-the-veil to give all mankind their choice as to which they wanted to go. For if he had not released him, they would NOT have had a choice!

So man on Earth was created from the Father. through the Father. in the Father. All manner of men. all manner of women. for man and woman were made together. They were made as one. They were made to do as one. They were placed on the Earth, all over the Earth, as they had requested.

The one was released from behind the veil. The Earth was in purity. The New Earth was in abundance. The New Earth was in harmony. Everything was good on the New Earth.

And as the one from behind the veil started to go out. and talk to all of the ones that were there. all souls that are now souls. for when thev in turn change from a true spiritual being to the form that was made for them. for the new Earth. into that form. the spiritual being became a soul. Because. it is a spiritual being in the learning process. That soul in the new form is a being in its right in learning, doing, and experiencing.

So therefore, when all of this was done, the spiritual being turned to a new form of physical being on the Earth, so they could do and be, with a soul inside them that was to learn and experience and gain from all of this on Earth.

Earth was in a pure form. The physical being on Earth was a physical/spiritual being. He was a physical being with a soul wrapped in him that was in learning process and all was pure. That being could change his state anytime he chose to a spiritual being and go with the Father, because ALL was in order. All was in purity. All was in harmony. All was in abundance at that time.

And the one-that-was-not went throughout all of the Earth whispering, "This is the way it should be. This is the way it should be. And we in turn should do things my way. For I am with you. And I am here to HELP you."

And all those on Earth started to listen. And as they started to listen to the one-from-behind-the-veil, they started to pull from the Father, choosing the other path.

And as they did this, **ALL** things on Earth changed!

All the purity Earth was made in. changed. All the purity on Earth, all the abundance on Earth, all the things that were there changed to a different state, a state of being out of order, for all man, for all woman, on Earth at that time changed

But this had to be. For NO man would have learned. No woman would have learned. No being would have learned in that state that the Earth was first put into, because it was in a pure state. It was in a state of totalness. And therefore man would have staved in that state, in that pure state, a pure state of totalness, not being able to CHOOSE any right, any wrong, any good, any bad, anything as such.

For they would have been as the galaxies and galaxies and galaxies and the heavens and heavens are. This was not meant to be. For man was given a gift that no others were given!

For God in His wisdom realized in order to get the abundance. in order to get the things that were NEEDED to have from ALL experiences, ALL learning, man must have a **choice** whether to learn or not to learn, whether to endure

or not to endure, whether to have all of the gifts that the Creator has for man, or take all the things from the one-from-behind-the-veil.

For man was given this. And this is the ULTMATE in all gifts that the Creator gave was this free right of choice!

So when man chose to listen to the one-from-behind-the-veil. he in turn. took the path of free choice. He took this path himself, for he chose this path himself, for he chose to learn. And this was GOOD. This was not bad.

It was good. And by him choosing wrong, he chose right. He chose the true way that he': needed to go to be that true being that he is meant to be, that being the Father, the Creator God has meant man to be.

For man is something special! Man has things that NO other being throughout all of the universe has. all of the Heavens' Heavens have. He has this right of choice. He has the experience. He has the learning that no others have, because he has this right of choice.

So therefore, everything that was done, was done wrong, but was done right. This is where everything became good, because man learned from what was being done. Good was created from bad. Right was created from wrong. And

wherever right is created from wrong and good is created from bad, man has won. He has won over all.

And this was the start of what man is meant to be. For doing all of this and starting and learning and progressing man will finally be the being that he is meant to be and man will come forward in all the Heavens' Heavens and all the galaxies and galaxies of theing the beings that exist today that exist from their right of choice to exist to be to learn to have experiences and have the total right of choice; given by the Father, the Creator, by God, who created man in all His wisdom.

And He in turn receives the most from man and man from Him. For man is part of him He is part of man. Man and God are one, in ONE mind, ONE body, and ONE purpose in all things.

#### FIGHT AND LOSE, LOVE AND WIN

Message from Jesus

#### You Become What You Fight

You become what you fight.

In all, you were made in the total positive love of the Father. You are a total positive being that can choose the negative if you want.

The negative is the contrary to you, as long as you hold in the positive state. But when you let go of the positive, you do not see the contrary in the negative. That is when the one-that-is-not takes over you.

He loves this and will do his best to keep you that way. You see, when you let down your love shield, he comes in. This shield is your protection against all things that will harm you: illness, wanting, envy, lust, anger, and all things that put you where you do not want to be.

For when you put up that love shield, you are happy with yourself and the Father is happy with you. In your totalness of your being, the positive being you are meant to be. With that love shield around you, the negative cannot get through. It cannot enter you when you are in this state.

For when you are in this state, you are with the Father in the Father, doing what the Father wants of you.

When you are like this, the negative force will destroy itself, if it tries to get into you. The only way it can go on is to run from you and hide. It will look for another time to get at you. Like I said, if it does try, it will destroy itself.

For the only way it can be, is for you to open up to it and let it in. So, you see, if you stay in the positive the Father made you in, and stay in the love, the other cannot get to you. When you open up and receive things you do not like and start to fight it, you are open to it, and as long as you are open to it, it will win.

For you see, it is a fight of your positive against its negative. You say, "I am good, so I can fight it." So as you open up, the *one-that-is-not* comes around your back and whispers in your ear, "Fight, fight."

For you are good and must win. For good will conquer bad. This is him talking to you, telling you this to gain more with you. For as you fight, your positive energy is being drained off, and the weaker you get, the more he has, until he has you.

You may win over the other. But what have you won?

You win nothing.

For now you are in the state of negativeness. So, you are at the place of the one you are fighting against, in his place. For now you are in the negative state.

You must become as negative or more negative than the one you fight, to win over him. But you never win over him. He makes you think all of this. For you have opened up the door to him. There is no winning in this way.

The only way to win is not to fight in the first place.

See it as it is, but do not give it any recognition. Say, "I do not need you" and let it go. Say, "I do not need this" and let it go.

Keep the positive force and the love shield around you. Stay in it. Do as I say. Do NOT give it your energy. For it will win if you do.

Do not give in to it by giving it your power, your Light, your being.

For the only way, you can stay with the Father and Me, is stay in the love We have for you, all that We have given you. When you stay like this, no one or anything can harm you, for you will be.

So I say to you, FIGHT AND LOSE, LOVE AND WIN.

For that is what I did. That is what I came to show you in all things. For I loved you all and I won.

I won over the *one-that-is-not*, for I gave him none of Me. I only gave to you. And he knows of what I say, for he knows Me and he knows the Father, and he knows that his time is over. For all must come to be.

And when all comes to be, he will not be.

So know when you see him.

Know when you hear him.

Know when you feel him, and cast him out, by pulling all the love from Me and the Father to you.

Put Up that positive love force shield and keep it there.

Do not give in to him and feed him. For as I keep saying, he will win over you. He CANNOT over Me or the Father, or you, when you are with US, in Us, using the love We have given you.

So I say, do this. Stay in Me, in the Light, with the Father and all will be yours.

We love you all forever and ever and ever, My Father and I, with all the power We have in the love We have for you.

## WHEN WILL YOU EVER LEARN?

When will you ever learn that there are two of you?

The two are the spiritual self and the physical self. The way you are in the time of now is physical and then spiritual. The way you will be, if you are in the New Beginning, will be spiritual first and physical second.

You do not seem to want to learn. All you do is want to make you more. And the more is not spiritual.

You see, when you want power, you want it in the physical, so you can control others, do unto others and make for yourself.

You do not look for the true things. For your wanting is in the physical. For in the physical, power corrupts. It makes you believe you are something you are not.

It gives you wonderous feelings of grandeur. And it makes you feel better than all others. For it plays on your vanity, it plays on your ego.

So you stop looking for the true spiritual, and look more to the physical. You say, "I feel so good. My ego is high. I know I am better than all others, for I feel it. I can go out and 'make' all others change: I can make them believe. All I have to (do) is say 'look on me. I am a true leader, a true teacher, a true controller.'

For in all My teachings, I never tried to control. I never tried to make you believe Me. I never tried to make you do anything! I only told you, and told you to believe. It was up to you.

Now I have come back, mainly, to tell you again to believe, to do as I have told you to do as the Father wants you to do.

Nowhere did I try to control you. Nowhere did I show you any type of physical power, as you want it to be. All I did is tell you of the true power of the Father, the peace and the contentment, the feeling of your true spiritual self, know the Father, knowing how to be humble, knowing how to be in ME, knowing the truth of all things, that God is the Father, I am the Son, and you are part of us.

We are One. That is the truth of all things.,

All the rest you take on to yourself. You do not want to be simple. For the Father is he simplest of all things. He is LOVE.

ALL of His wants are simple. And My works and teachings are simple.

They teach only one thing: the way to the Father, no other way.

We are here for you. We are with you, in you, around you. But you do not look for Us. You say you do, but by your actions, you do not.

For all is simple, all is clear, all is for you.

For the meek will be, the rest will not be.

For you, who believe in Me, in the Father, do Our Will, you do not corrupt others. You do not play games with others. You only know Us in that way of good, in loving, and above all, in caring for Us as We care for you.

And then there are some of you, you see, you want to take all that We have given you and use it wrong.

You want to take all that We are and put it with your physical, to control, to be powerful, to show others the way with your power. You want to fly.

You want to overpower others by force of your will. You want to smite others with the power of your mouth.

You would in your power put down all others, who do not believe as you. Why can't you see this is wrong?

### This is not what I teach.

I told you to give and walk away, to give with LOVE, but do not debate. To give with caring, but do not anger, just give and be in the LOVE I have for you and the Father has for you.

Some do this. Some give and go on. Some give and stay. And others give to get.

When will you learn that you do not have time for games? You do not have time for self-gratification. You do not have time for all the power-trips.

It seems that you, from the beginning of time, do not learn. As many times as you try, you do not learn.

I know the frustration of My Father, for I have it. I do not know what to do with you. You see, in all the messages I have sent, that I have given, that My Father has given, you do not learn. You are in the same place as before. You do and do and do, and all you do is nothing.

For your work was meant to be with the Father, for the Father, through Me. Your work was very important to all mankind. Your work was very, very, very important to all of the universe. For in it, all could be saved, all could be pure, all could be as it was meant to be.

All will be as it was meant to be. But many will not be.

In all the ones around you, near you, many will not be, for they are on the wrong path. They do not see the trees, for the forest is in the way.

All they can see is 'how much I can get for myself. How much can I give to others that will bring

me more? How can I use what has been given me to get more for me? How can I use all the spiritual things given to me to make me more in myself? How much power will I have to use on others?"

And I say to you, all this type of power you want is not from the Father. He does not give this kind of power.

This is the power of the physical. This is the power you get form the *one-that-is-not*. For you take the spiritual good, the spiritual power you are, and give it to him, to change it to the power of the physical, the power that corrupts all.

For all power that is in the Father, that is in the LOVE, that is in Me, cannot do bad. It cannot do harm. It cannot be used in that form for negative.

But when you, in you, give this to the *one-that-is-not*, he changes it through you to the negative that does corrupt all. He uses you all the time for his own use. You do not see this, for you do not want to. Your ego likes the way he makes you feel.

It tells you all is okay, for you are getting something out of it. You are making others change and give to you. They are giving to you by making you a great person, by worshipping you. In all that I have taught, I did not teach this!

Why do you want this?

All I do is tell you to LOVE, to give, to be. All you want is to have, to get, to be all, to all others. This is from the One-That-Is-Not. You want the power to change all, everything. You want the power of the Father, just like the One-That-Is-Not, to use it as your own to do as you wish. You want to believe that all you say, all you do, has His power, and it will happen.

You cannot believe in the two of self, spiritual and physical. For all you do and say in the physical for the physical is physical.

All you say and do in the spiritual is for the spiritual.

So I will tell you how it is in the time of now. You are a physical being with a spirit inside of you, so you are "physical/spiritual, with the physical over the spiritual.

In the New Beginning, you will be spiritual/physical. That is, spiritual over the physical. You will change.

So in the way you are now, the physical does to have the spiritual energy to change things. It has only the physical. In the physical you can give your physical to the spiritual through the Father, and get the father's power, the peace, the harmony, the inner knowing that all will be. Or, you can give your physical to the *one-that-is-not*, and he will give YOU the power of physical to harm, control, to do all the things you want in the physical. But the power is all in the negative, and is NOT the positive, spiritual power of the Father.

You can get many things this way, but you cannot get peace and contentment. You cannot get the loving of the Father. You can get all things physical, but not spiritual.

But you want all things now. You want to be a being that can use its spiritual power in the physical form. You want and want and want. You do not let be and allow, and allow, and allow.

For in the time coming, all those in the Father, in Me, will get more. They will learn how to be when they can use it wisely, but not now.

For you do not yet need to have all. For you cannot handle it as you have shown! Why cannot you just look and open up to the truth? .... instead of wanting to make the truth your way?

For all things will come to be in time, or not be. You cannot see that all the things you want and are being given that are physical or material is from the *other-one*. You cannot see how he plays you or you do not want to see.

For he tells you wonderous lies you want to believe, for they build you up. You want the stars, you want the heavens. You want to be GOD! ... NO. NO.

You are you. I am Me. The Father is the Father. When you ever learn you are nothing without Him? I am nothing without Him. He made Me. He made you. He is. HE IS. You are. YOU ARE. I am. I AM. We all are One, if you choose it to be.

We can be, or not be.

All I say to you, who are working in Me for the Father, all will be for you. All that there is will be yours, you will be.

But do not stray off of the path. Do not let others pull you off the path.Do not let your ego take you off the path.

For the path is very narrow. It is not crooked. It 1s a very straight path, but it is very narrow. It will lead you to the truth and to the Light. It will be your path of Everlasting Life, and only you, yourself, can choose it for you.

So take care. Do not change your path. Do not listen to the *one-that-is-not* but listen to your heart, your inner self, that knows the true path.

And listen to what I have to say, DO NOT PUT YOUR PHYSICAL BEFORE YOUR SPIRITUAL!

See the truth. Be spiritual, then physical. Do not look for power that is not there in the spiritual, but look for only the LOVE. Do look for all the positive things in LOVE. Cast out all others that are not positive.

Do not let others pull you down with them. Give them LOVE, but do not give them you.

Know of what I say . You are you. You have being. You have a choice of all things. Use it wisely.

Use it with the LOVE and the caring, but most of all, use it for you. For you will know what is right for you. Do not let others use you in a way that is not for you, that is not going to keep you on the path. You are you and no one else at this time, so use you wisely.

## DO NOT LET THE one-that-is-not IN.

There will be more things going on all over now. Things are coming from the heavens and the Earth. Time is at hand for all to be that will be.

So stay on the path; doing good, doing work for the Father, for ME. Do not let others take you off the path and take you down.

For when you are with US, you are at your peak. And NO ONE can bring you down. Do not listen to the others that are in the *one-that-is-not*. Just do and be.

Live with Us. Be with Us. For We LOVE you all.

## **Chapter 6** Automatic Writing 5-4-87

# The Light is on the Way

## On the Past

You can work with the past to help vou in the now to remove some of the limitations you have put on yourself. But you cannot bring your life of the past back to now.

For if that was so, if you were a king in the past, you would say, "I am a king now, for in the past I was one."

You come to learn. You come to experience things. In each life you have a new path to go on. So if you could go back and bring the same path to now, what would you ever learn?

If you do not learn them, you come back again under different conditions, so you can learn what you need to learn a different way.

The past lives you have had are all in the past. All learning you did was with them in the past.

Now is now.

What you learn now is what you learn now.

The life you have now is what you have. There is nothing in the past that can make you better, richer, or a more, powerful person today, but a rich uncle or family member.

You see all things that are spiritual do not need the material. You keep trying to gain from the past things to give you more today, more material things not spiritual things.

The past is only a stepping stone to today.

And today is only a stepping stone to tomorrow.

All things in the past are there. They are done. There is not any way to change them.

If you could bring them to now, what would happen to them?

Let us say, you could change the past by bringing it to now. Then when you changed it, by doing this, now would change. For all of the past makes up now. So if you change the past, you change now. This cannot be All is done with the past. It has to be. What is done is done. What will be . done, will be. And what can be done, must be done.

For time to you is one of the most important things in your whole life. When you live like this, time is as important as air or Light, food or water to you.

Time is from the one-that-is-not. He has you when you live in his time. You see, all you can see is what is in the past. You can not see now for what it is. You think all you have to do is fix the past, and the future will be ok.

You must realize that the future is now. When you look at the past; all has been taken care of. So stop looking back, only look forward to what is coming to you.

See all, know all, and do all in the Light, and stop looking back ,to what cannot change.

You can only change your future ... and the future of all mankind.

There is no turning back ... there is only going forward to the Light and of the New Glory of all.

When I come again, I will not look back. I will not bring out things you have done to Me in the past. I will only look forward to the new Glory of all My brothers and sisters an Earth.

For when I came and when I am with you, you will know Me, know all, and all will be. For I am the Future of all. My Father is All. I am your Future, not your past. I live in you and around you.

For **I** am the way, not the old ... but the new.

I am the Light.

I am the One Who will be with you in the time to come.

I will not take you back to the past, only forward to what will be.

In all of Mv being with vou. in all of vour time, you must know I do not keep things where they are at, or take them back.

For I only go forward.

You must go forward to be with Me. You cannot stay in the past or stay in the Time of Now. You must move forward to the new time of all.

All there is, is vours. All there will be, is vours. It will be forever and ever and ever. But you must go forward to get it, not back, but forward to the Light to get what is coming to you and be.

For everything I do, everything I say, is to now going forward to what will be, not what is.

There is more and more to be said. It will come and be told to move you on your path forward, to be the being you are meant to be. For I will be with you always.

I. love you. My Father loves you. All the others in the heavens love you, all are for you in everything.

## **Chapter7** 5-23-87(automatic writing)

# **A Great Day Coming Prophecy**

Want not for all things are YOURS

For you have all things.

You have what you need.

This is a great day coming

No one will be left out.

THEY will Know, but not believe

All things now are of naught

You can not take them with you.

The days are numbered, and only a few will survive the Light.

The Light will blind all.

Only a few will believe and come out of it.

They will be anew.

They will not die.

They will survive.

We are at a new cross roads.

Will we live or DIE?

Death is an illusion to man.

We must move on, but NOW is the end.

Man will die or He CAN live FOREVER.

But he has yet to overcome DEATH.

He is as a straw blowing back and forth in the wind,

NOT KNOWING WHICH WAY TO TURN, WHERE TO GO.

He SEES BUT HE SEES NOT.

He BELIEVES, BUT HE BELIEVES NOT.

He LIVES AND he NOT LIVES

HE IS HERE BUT he is NOT HERE.

# Q. Is Eagle Island a good place to have a baptism?

A: Check it out, many have died there.

## Q:What time would be best?

A: Any time, but not at night.

# Q:But it's a public place. Is it okay if other see?

A:Let everyone see you.

No. Let them see you.

All there will know the truth.

They will get the same feeling as you.

They will believe.

# Q: Will you help me speak of this as I share in the meeting:

A: I am there.

STAY IN THE LIGHT.

Believe in me.

## Chapter 8 WRITING 5-24-87

## The Greatest Time of Mankind's Life..

There is a time for all things to end.

The end is NOW.

Man will not endure if he does not come unto Me Now, for the time is at hand.

All will be judged for their good, their good will be seen.

But, for every bad thing they have done, they will be judged too.

The soul is trying to do good, but sometimes he is not so good.

You see, not only will you be judged, so will the soul for he is part of you.

Your soul tries to help you.

But he can only do so much.

He sees all but cannot do anything. He will be judged in his life.

You at this time are in the greatest time of your life, or the life of all mankind.

You can save everyone, or you can surely die.

For now is the time for all men to be saved or DIE.

The Light will come from heaven.

All will perish that do not live in the Light.

The fire is from the Light.

The Light is the power of God in all its glory.

He will cover the Earth in it.

The waters will boil.

The sun will not be seen.

There will be not night.

The time is now.

Now is the time for all men to look into their souls.

Put away all the bad and look for the good.

Bring it up.

Let God their Father see it.

There is no time now.

The heavens are opening up now.

All things are at hand.

The Light is on the way.

Let all men listen to this.

I say unto you, Come to me or die.

The Light is on the way.

Listen to all the FREE souls I have sent to help you.

For what My FATHER has said, He will do.

He will not want to do it.

HE DOES LOVE YOU.

He loves you like He loves Me.

He has given you His ALL.

Now is the time.

You MUST repay what He has given you.

You MUST come in to Him.

For He needs you now.

He loves you.

He will forgive you all.

I could tell you all kinds of things, but I will not.

For you see, you must learn things yourself.

You must come to God, through Me NOW.

The Heavens are in a turmoil.

There are things going on now.

There is a realignment of the Heavens, stars and the galaxy.

For the Breach of Faith has been worse than I have said.

It will come back in alignment, but many will suffer in the meantime.

That is all I can tell you.

For your time is NOW.

The things in Heaven does not change your time.

It only makes it more important to US to get it done.

You will not understand, but that is all there is.

Do not let anyone stand in your way.

Stand your ground.

Stay with me.

I will protect you and help you, and keep you whole.

You must do My work for Me in My Name.

It will be good.

I LOVE YOU ALL.

**END OF PROPHESY 5-24-87** 

# Chapter 8 WRITING 5-25-87

## The Light is on Its Way Prophecy

The Light is on its way from Heaven.

Tell them to look for it in the sky.

The Light will come on Earth.

The Earth will move. It will turn.

All time will stop.

There will be no night.

The seas will boil.

There will be land where there is water.

There will be water where there is land.

New land will appear.

Old land will appear.

Perverted land will disappear.

All who live in the Light will be saved.

They will be provided for.

It will last many days of your time.

No! It will last many years of your time.

When it comes, it will be from God, the Father.

He will make all anew.

If no one comes to the Light, He will destroy it all.

Be saved now.

Come into the Light.

All the land that man has polluted will be sent into the bowels of the Earth to be consumed by the fire of its own being.

The Earth made the land. It will consume the land in its own fire.

The Earth will move in the sky. It will be in a new place in the Heavens, if it does exist in its own life.

For if man does not come into the Light, all will perish in their own perversion.

No place on Earth will be safe to man.

The only safe place will be in the Light

For I promise that he will be safe who comes unto Me.

For I have My FATHER'S PROMISE AND MY Father's FATHER'S Father's promise for them.

All things will change, and I mean all things.

I do have a hard time with your time.

For as before, I say, it is an illusion.

For days will change into years.

Night will change.

Years will change, and all will change, and I mean ALL.

But I cannot do, tell you.

Do for yourself, for man must be.

Now he only is.

The fire I have lit in all men's hearts is out in most all.

There are few around this Earth still, living My Word.

But they are like a speck of sand at the sea shore.

Man must listen.

I weep for all who don't, for yeah, I weep for all mankind in their days.

For they still don't believe all is given by My Father, not by them.

For what He has given them, He taketh away.

And I promise yeah He will. All I say to you is in His Name.

I promise you life, for you do not have to die. You will live forever with Him.

He has given Me all this to give to you.

He, whoever will, come into the Light, in My Name loving God and doing good,

Heaven is yours forever.

They are saved.

For I and My Father promise to take ALL who come into the Light, through Me, and through good, and through their love, will be judged, and the will have a time to repent. They will not die.

BUT FOR ALL WHO DO NOT COME ONTO ME WILL DIE FOREVER AND EVER.

AMEN

# Chapter 10 WRITING 5-26-87 My Father is the ONE who IS Pull Down The Walls Around YOU.

You will have a hard time just knowing what you can do.

There is not anything you will not be able to do.

For this is the Kingdom of God.

It's for those who would come to Me NOW.

There will be no sorrow, nor pain, or longing.

There will be LOVE, then learning, doing, feeling, and a sense of the power you have.

I will be with you. For I say unto you, I will be there.

I will come to you all. You will see me, touch me, and feel me.

For I look after My flock.

For you are Me and I am you.

For you will do things I could never do.

For My Father has made you a promise, and I tell you, all who come into the Light, and accept Me, will get to look upon their Father too.

He will come unto them.

You will see Him.

You will feel Him.

He will put His hands unto you.

You will have the power and the glory of all the heavens.

Go, tell everyone.

Tell them with Love, not out of fear.

Tell them the way.

And say, Father has said it is and what way it will be.

For through you, I have a voice to men.

I come with love, still caring.

I will protect all those trying in My name, and all who come to Me in My Name.

For I am the Light.

I am the One Who Sits Between.

I am the Son of God.

I am the only way man can be saved.

All that come before Me and after Me, with My purpose, live with Me.

They are with the Father now.

There are some that live (by) My Father's Side, and go back to Earth to help.

For there is a great work to be done. It can be done, if it can be done.

For every man knows what he wants.

I will let be, due to I CANNOT change anything.

I can only try to help you when you ask for it in My Name.

You see, you must do all, for the time is hear that you, My flock, must take unto yourself all things, or (you) will SURELY, SURELY PERISH.

YOU MUST CHANGE YOUR HEART.

You must pull down walls around you.

I will be in you to help.

You see, you must do all, for the time is here that you, My flock, must take unto yourself all things, or will SURELY, SURELY PERISH.

YOU MUST CHANGE YOUR HEART.

You must pull down walls around you.

I will be in you to help.

## Chapter 11 PROPHESY 5-27-87

The one-who-is-not

The Nature of God

Promises are Absolute

**Everlasting Life or Everlasting Death** 

The Water is Purification of the Temple

Love is the Fire That Burns Inside

Free Will

Believe in the Word

**Know Me by Many Names** 

Temple of Man VS Temple of God

Kingdom of God is Love

**Burning Ice** 

You will SEE My Father in All Things

**Has A Great Choice** 

Things to Come/Prophets Everywhere

Man must come together

Jesus Work

The Rebuke Message for ONE

The Water Will Purify

The Domain of the one-who-is-not

Good Attracts Good, Evil Attracts Evil (Limitations)

The Two Fires

The Earths Life

I only come with a message.

I only come with a promise.

For I come out of love from my Father and myself.

My message is for all mankind.

It is not just for you,

When I speak of man, I mean ALL.

When I speak, I speak for my Father.

I speak to you about His promises that are made.

For he loves you.

I love you.

And all the ones in the Heavens and the Stars loves you.

But there is another one.

My FATHER is the ONE that is. He has given you everything. He has made you like HIM. He has given you all the good things that you have And you are GOOD, You are made Good. You are made like HIM. But there is another one. He is the One-who-is-Not. He has not. He is not. Yet you listen to him. You do not listen to the FATHER who gives everything freely with love. You only listen to the ONE-WHO-IS-NOT, who only knows to take, does not give anything, but only takes. For you relish in this world of take. You live to take. You live to be. You live for YOU and NO ONE ELSE. You do not believe that you do not have the right to take the life of another. You do not believe you have no right to take all the things that are provided for you and not give anything to your brother. You do not believe in all the things that your God has created for you. YOU ONLY TAKE. You take unto yourself all you can hold. And then, if you cannot hold it, you take and put it aside. And take more than you can hold and hold and hold. And this is the way you are as man. Man covets everything. He desires everything. He wants. He takes. He kills. He destroys. He pollutes. And he does this because he listens to the one-who-is-not. He is so powerful to you that you worship him instead of your Father.

You worship all that have no substance, that have no meaning, that have nothing but form. For you can take this and you can touch it, and can smell it, and you can taste it, so it has to be right.

### THIS IS NOT TRUE.

For the feelings inside you is what is right and you DO feel and you DO know inside. You know when you are doing something that you should not do. You know when you rebel. You know when you are doing something that is right, for you feel the love in your heart, and your being glows.

But the one-who-is-not has put in you such strong things that you rejoice and wallow through the muck, the slime, that he has created for you, because you can feel it and to you this is all.

## You can touch it.

You can feel it all over your body as you wallow in it. And it feels good to you because he has said it. And you know that he is right in your mind, but your heart is what you have to listen to. For your heart tells you when you look inside yourself, you will know. But he says unto you, "No! Do not look inside yourself. Look at all the things that are in this world. Look at all the things you can take. Look at your brothers. Look at what he has got. You haven't got it, so TAKE IT. You do not need to work for it. You do not have to go out in the world and do good deeds to get it. All you have to do is TAKE. And the fun is in the TAKING! The JOY is in the TAKING."

And I say unto you, there is joy, fun, there is a feeling when you TAKE. But it is all created from the one-who-is-not, for he has not the substance to give you anything that lasts. He only has put into you a thought of how good it is and you believe it. For he has nothing of his own, creates nothing of his own, in all eternity will not have anything of his own. But he will have only something through you. That is why he wants you. That is why he needs you. Because, he is NOT and will NEVER BE.

Only through you does he have, that is why he tells you to TAKE, TAKE, TAKE...... touch, touch, touch,.... taste, taste, taste,.... And you do.

You take all the good. You take all of the good things and you twist them around to suit your own being. So that you can give them to him, that you owe nothing to. Him that has done NOTHING for you, him that only will destroy you forever, and you listen to him!!!

My Father does get angry. He gets angry at his children. That anger is like a father who gives unto the child and gives unto the child, and helps the child, and learns the child through his knowledge. He sends forth messages. He gives these messages to the child. He teaches, he teaches, he teaches. And the child rebels, rebels, rebels, and he rebels, does not listen, does

not take the teachings, and does not take the things the father has given and use them in a manner that the father has told him to do.

He gets angry at this.

He gets disgusted at this.

He is hurt.

He is hurt inside.

His heart cries.

He is not angry at man that he is created. He is angry at himself. His anger is inside him. He is frustrated because he does not know what to do. He is angry because he has tried, and tried, and tried. And all you can do is pervert, pervert, pervert, destroy, destroy, destroy. He says to himself, "What have I done? What have I not done to teach the true meaning of life? Why can't they feel my love? Why can't they feel the things that I have given them and come unto me? Why can't they go out and do the things and give the Father the things that he deserves." These things are inside my father. My father is angry at himself for NOT being able to take you and have you do this.

He COULD MAKE YOU DO THIS. He could come down upon you all with is love and his Light and say "this is the way it is. Do this now. Do this." He could be a father over you like a king over his slaves. And you would all do unto him exactly what he says. But he does not want this. He only wants you out of love. He wants you. He does not want this. He only wants you out of love. He wants you to do for him BECAUSE YOU WANT TO do for him, not because you MUST do for Him. There is nothing in any of his teachings that say you MUST, you must do this, you must bow down, you must!

His teachings are: If you do bow down, if you do these things, my reward for you will be so great. You have no idea in all the times, and all that things on Earth, and all the kings and all the rulers, have so much of the things that you can touch, that you can feel, that you can smell, and you can taste. And these things will be of not. They will be nothing compared to all the things that will be given to you out of love.

He could come down and force you as a slave to do all his bidding. He does not do this. He does not want this. He only wants you out of the true love and feeling for him. This is why he angers. This is why he...... he is sick at heart, for he knows not what to do with you. He knows that he has to do something. He knows that he has to try, and try, and try. He knows all of these things. And he angers with himself. He angers with all of the things.

And he hurts.

He is so, so sad that man does not love for him. For you see, he loves everyone. He loves everybody and he forgives EVERYTHING. And this is the thing that you do not understand. HE WANTS NOTHING FROM YOU.

He does nothing to you if you come to him. He only wants your love given freely from you. He doesn't take anything. He only gives. And the only thing he wants from you is your freely given love. This is all. He wants it freely. He doesn't want to take it. Which he could do. He does not want to enslave, to put you in slavery and bondage to him. And he could do this. You were given all the things that he has. And he will, in turn, give you more. He will give you what he already has done. And the others around him and his father's father will give them to you, all manner of things which they have promised for he is ABSOLUTE. He is I AM. HE WILL BE FOREVER AND HE IS LOVE. But the promises he made, he had to make for there was no other way. But he will do as he says, he will do for his promises are absolute. Man only has one chance and that chance is to come into the Light, through me to the Father. It is there for all mankind. The rewards that are given will vary, but man will be saved. There will be many rewards in the Father's house. There will be many seats at his side. There will be many who come to him.

For there are men, there are spirits, there are the archangels who have sat by his side. They are trying to fill men's hearts with the love that the father has for them. They are trying to take men's souls and break them out of their bondage. They are trying to break the hard, hard walls that have been built around people's hearts. Some are listening. Some are hearing. Some are not hearing, but there are some who are. There are some who that are hearing, that do not know what to do with what they hear. There are a few in the vast, vast world that do know what to do with what they hear.

There are some that know what to do with what they hear but choose to do it not. But these are the ones who will perish. For these are the ones who know the truth. These are the ones that know that my father is who he says he is, IS ALL, IS I AM. But they choose not to accept. They choose to not give unto him what is his.

They listen to the one-who-is-not. For they joy in what he has. They revel in what he has. And for them, this is a true thing. For they say unto all men that the Earth is a kingdom and the Earth is for you. And you take what you want and you do what you want and you joy in all the perversions that there is on Earth, that is created by the one-that-is-not, for they are fun to you, to your physical bodies. They are the joys of life.

THEY ARE NOT. They are the seeds of all death for all eternity. For you see, through the one-that-is-not you will surely die and you will die forever. And the promise is forever and ever and ever. For my father has said this. You see, promises have been made. Promises have been made to man if he did things. Man did not do these things, so these promises went by the wayside. They were shoved off because man in his time did not do. So it seems that

man needs something stronger. He only believes in the things he can see, and the things he can touch.

For my father has said that nothing will be given to man today that he can see, and he can touch, and he can feel, to say, "I know, I believe in God because God has shown this to me. I have his things. I have his place. I can sit at his throne for it is here. Any miracles such as: He makes water come when there is no water. He brings forth fire where there is no fire. He Lights the night as the day and I know he is there." There will be none of this.

For my father has said, you will not see him. You shall not see his miracles. And you shall not see any of this until you come to him out of love. For now is the time you must decide which is right, which is love, which is want, which is good, which is evil. And you must know that you are the temple of God. And God has given you everything. And you must purify yourself in his name, in my name, and through me, you will go to him, for your temple is the temple of God and the purification of the Temple of God has to be done.

When you go to the water and the water covers you, the purification of the temple will be done, and you will come out as pure as the time you were sent. But you will have a choice still. You will be able to pervert that temple, because you will still have your free will, and you must know that the one-that-is-not will still be by your side. He will still be trying to get into the temple again.

This is a promise from thy father. He has given you this. He has given this to me to give to you, as he loves you all. And if you allow him in, you surely will be lost for you will not come to the father, you will not come to me, you will not live forever, for you shall surely die!!!!

This is a promise from my father. He has given this to me to give to you, for he does love you all. He loves all of you. He loves all things. And all that he creates is good. Good is what we are. Love is our glory. Our Light. Love is the fire that burns inside. Love is the glow that we have and that is all good. So it is up to you. It is up to you to do ALL of the things that my father has said. He said unto you, to come to him through me, calling to me in my NAME and you shall be saved. You shall be saved from the everlasting death. For if there was NO everlasting death, why should you come and be saved? Why should you? Your spirit knows of what I say. FOR THERE IS AN EVERLASTING DEATH. And the Ever Death is the death with the one-who-is-not. For he IS an everlasting death. For an END of all, and when all does come to an end, he will have not, he will not be able to have through you. You will be like him. And you all will have not, not substance, not spirit, not anything, but the negative type of energy that you are. And you will go through time, from now until the end of time, having not, being not, totally destroyed in yourself. For these negative forces will have no place to go in the Heavens. They will not have anywhere to go but to stay within themselves and have not, not being, not substance, not anything, only the terrible, terrible wanting of love that they need to exist. For they will not have this, and will not exist.

Man only has a short time to do all the things he must do. For you see the illusion of time was placed in you by the one-who-is-not. For he has not and he gives this unto you to feel and touch and taste more. For that way, you can determine how many days you will have, how many hours you will have, how many minutes you will have, how much you exist in him. He has given you this illusion. And he, in turn, revels in it. For everything is based on the illusions that he gives you and the things that he has tried, and all this time to try the patience of my father.

He tries the patience of my father through you. But I say to you, that the one-who-is-not, will not, the one-that-has-not, the one that is not, will perish for ever and ever and ever. And you who revel in him, will go with him. It is the time to come unto my father now, it is the time to do all these things.

Believe in the Word.

Believe in me.

Believe in the Father.

For you know in your heart the true path to happiness. The true path to love is through me to the father. You know all you have to do is ask in my name and you shall receive. For my father's kingdom is vast. He has many thrones. He has many angels, he has many, many souls that love him and love him totally. For he is all good. For he is all our father. He is all of these. And the day will come when you will recognize this for if you do not, then you surely perish. The time has come for man to accept what man has been given, accept all things through the father, given by the father, or surely they will perish.

I give you these messages from my father. Through me, I give you these promises. And all I do is give messages for this is my purpose now, to carry my word through the land, my father's words through the land, and (for you) to come unto me.

I do not want your possessions. I do not want your material things. BUT I DO WANT, I WANT YOUR SOUL. I want your body. I want your heart. I want you to come unto me, so that I can bestow more love, more power, more being unto you. For these are the things you receive when you come unto me. You receive everlasting life in the kingdom of your father. For he has said this. You will live forever. You will not die.

I am not here to tell you of things past. I am not here to tell you of what will be in the future. As I DO NOT tell you these things. All I do is give you a message, and tell you what the father has promised, if things are not done as he wishes. All I do is give you a message of what IS going to occur and what is going to save you.

My message is not to frighten you. My message is to only show you the love my father has for you.

It is only to show you that out of love is the only way to the Light. And the Light is your only salvation. For I am the Light. I am the son. I am the one between. And you know me by many names. For I have been in all who have taught the presence of God, and taught about the Father and what he can do, and the love that he has. I have been in all who have done this. I have been there.

I have been called many names. AND IT MAKES NO DIFFERENCE WHAT NAME YOU CALL ME. You just must hear the word, believe the word, accept the word, and come unto me. For my promises are absolute. They will not be taken back. You can live forever.

So I do not come to tell you names of people, I do not tell you times and dates, and this and that, and to and fro, because, again, that is just like man who is a straw in the wind. He wants something substantial so he goes here and there, and there and here. And truly, there is nothing substantial in all creation except one thing...... the love of God. It is ultimate. But you can't find it, for you do not know how to ACCEPT it. that is why you run to and fro. That is why you are so, so wrapped up in your own being, your own things.

Again, I say unto you, listen to your heart, for you do not create anything. Nothing you do, you do yourself. Everything you are, everything you do, every bit of air you breathe, every bit of water you drink, every bit of food you consume, the Father has given you. He has provided all.

You have done nothing. But you sit back and all you can do is I, I, I, I. You have taken the temple of God, "nay this is not the temple of God, it is the temple of man. Man is this temple. There is the temple of God, the one I have built with its big spirals to the sky and its big crosses on the top, and it's big pretty windows and pretty doors and its stonework and it carvings, and its pretty pictures, THAT is the temple of God."

Nay, I say unto you that is the Temple of Man. That is the Temple that man has built. Man built that for his own ego. For you are the temple of God. God has made you in his own image. God has made you with all the things he has created for you. You are the temple of God, not the building you make for him, not the things that you do for him like this, that you say that you do. For this is what you do. You create your own kingdom on Earth. You so not acknowledge the kingdom of God for you are Gods Temple. You are made in God, everything you do is for him. Everything you do, though is for you, not for him. You say, "I have created, I have done." And time after time, my father has given you prophets that have gone through the land and spread his word, and they are at his side. And they will be at his side for ever and ever.

There are prophets that were given to you that went unto you and built their own temple on Earth to themselves. These prophets will be judged. These prophets will be destroyed in their own greed.

for they did not take the word of God and use it for God. They used it for their own perversions, their own materialistic gain. They did not give unto God what is truly God's.

All God wanted, all I wanted, all the things that there are, are through him. And the main things that man had to do, was walk through the land and spread the word and turn the hearts and get them to look to the heavens and get them to acknowledge the Father.

They did not need the big fancy spiral buildings with the Lights flashing and the crosses above and the balls and all the beauty they could create and say," That is that. Come unto the Temple of God." They did not need this. They could have gone to the forest and the trees, and been more with God than in this fancy building. The trees, the temple of God that God has created to man, and the majesty of the Earth, they could have come and fell on their knees in this, and been more with God than any of these fancy buildings, fancy temples, fancy things that were all built, because none of them were built, truly, truly built to God, to give unto God what is God's.

They were built to enhance the power of man, to establish MAN'S kingdom on Earth, and it is not man's kingdom, it is GODs KINGDOM. For you are the temple of God. WHEN WILLYOU EVER REALIZE THAT THIS IS YOUR BEING? THIS IS WHAT YOU ARE AND COME UNTO HIM? FOR HE DOES GIVE YOU ALL THIS. HE GIVES YOU EVERYTHING YOU HAVE.

And there are so many people in this time and in olden times that did pervert the word of God. They were chosen by God and by me through the Everlasting Spirit that is on Earth. And we have chosen people to go out and spread the word. Most all did as they were told. Most all did as the prophecy that they saw. Some did not. Some became mired in their own being, in their own things, in their own perversions.

There have been prophets of old, prophets of new, there have been prophets of the latter-days, and there are prophets of today. There are prophets which will spread the word that do not look to establish a kingdom of their own, only look to establish a kingdom of God to come unto him with the love that they have.

There are other prophets who are trying to establish their own kingdoms again, among you. There are prophets that were sent and established their own kingdoms among you. For they only believe in what THEY DO. And they say unto you, "see what I have done in the name of God. All these wonderful things, wonderful, wonderful things I have done. This again is the perversion of man. For again it is what they see, what they touch, and they use the perversion of man to gain more and more unto themselves. This is NOT the kingdom of God.

The kingdom of God is Love. The kingdom of God is Being. The kingdom of God is giving. The kingdom of God is loving ALL, and that is ALL. Not only mankind but every creature that is on Earth. Every plant that the Earth puts forth, every leaf of the tree, and blades of the grass, every fish of the sea, every bird of the air, this is the kingdom of God and this is what

you should love. And loving is the kingdom. For love is the essence of all being. Love is the greatest gift from my father that he has bestowed upon men. LOVE IS ALL. And this is one of the main things that you must understand. You must LOVE, you must BELIEVE, you must have FAITH IN YOURSELF.

For there are many, many people today whose hearts are of stone. They are so hard that I say unto you, brothers, sisters, children of my flock, you will not be able to break this stone not even with the strongest hammer you have. For they are so hard. They have taken the fires that I have lit in their bowels and they have taken the fires and turned them into pillars of ice. So they say unto you, "I have the fire of God in me. Touch it, touch it." And you touch it, and you feel it. And oh it burns. But this is the burning of the ice that they have inside themselves, not the fire. For the (spiritual) fire does not burn, it warms. It loves. It does not sting and burn the skin. Only ice does this. And their black hearts that they have, spit forth venom. And it spits forth perversions. And it spits all these things forth. And when it comes out of their mouth, it is forked and it comes out and it has double a meaning.

And you accept it. You take it in, and you say, "Oh, how right he is. He has got to be the one I listen to." And he is the one-that-is-not. For he corrupts everything and he corrupts it through you. You are his tool. You are his being. You are the only one he can do things through. And he does all through you. You can cast him out. You can throw him down. You can say unto him, "Go. Leave. Do not come back and enter the temple for this is the temple of God, and in God's name, through his son, Jesus Christ." And I tell you this, he will go. He will leave. He will not pervert you.

But you must do this all the time, for he will come back. And he will knock at your door, and he will say, "I am a good stranger. Let me in." and you must know him when you see him. For he will come back time after time after time, until he is totally destroyed. And he will try to enter your temple. And the temple doors should be locked unto him. For he should not be allowed to enter.

And you will know when you see him. And you will know when you hear him. You will know. For there will be a voice inside you say, "lock thy doors and thy windows." Lock all the things that you have down and say, "Nay, nay, go away from the temple of God. For God dwelleth here and he wants none of that. FOR GOD IS ALL. GOD IS EVERYTHING. He does not want anything from you, who-is-not." And he will go. And he will go and leave you alone.

But watch for him, he will be back. For he needs you for his own existence. For if all men did this, he would not exist. He would not be. He would be back to where he is not. And he would be not from now until all eternity.

This you must understand. These are the things you have to do. I do know that with all of your learning, with all of the things that you can see, and you can touch, I preach to you. I

give you the message. I tell you of the things you cannot touch, that you cannot see, and MUST BELIEVE.

This is hard for you.

For you are a being of material things. You are a being of substance. You are a being of what I can touch and see and it so, so hard for you to believe, and I mean truly, truly, truly believe in something that you cannot see and touch.

But you must, must, remember, and look into your hearts. For when your hearts are open, you will see my father in all things.

You will see him in the lofty mountains. You will see him in the covered forests. You will see him in the open plains. You will see him in the cities. For he is everywhere also, as I am. And you will see him, because he creates all. And you will see all of this, for it is there to see. You can touch the trees. You can touch the flowers. You can touch the mountains. You can touch all the things he has for you. And you can reach your hand up to the stars and to the heavens, and you can feel them. You can feel them come into you, for you are part of God and the temple of God.

And God gives unto you all the things there are. These are the messages I have for you. I can tell you many, many, things. I can tell you of times gone by, and times in the future. I could, but I will not, because my father said, "you should not tell them these things. For all these things that you will do, and if you say all these things to them, they will say, 'Surely, you are what you say. Surely you are this. We will come to you and worship you.'

"And it is like giving the choice morsel of food that they can taste, choice drink that they can drink, and giving them the expensive gifts. And they say unto you, 'you must be who you say, because you give me all these good things.'

"NAY, that will not be the way.

"You will not give them these things, for they must come to you out of open hearts, trust in themselves, belief in you and the Love of God which is in them, and they will know it is true. They must do this themselves. So you will not do these things. You will not do these things for man.

Man has a choice now to do for himself. Man has that great choice. He will NOT be shown the miracle of old. He will not be shown the burning bush. He will not be shown the fire that does not burn. He must see all this within himself. He must look and say, 'I see this. I feel this. I know this.' For what he knows he knows. What he feels, he feels. What he loves, he loves. And he will come forth and he will say, 'I believe in the Father and the son. And I know the father and the son. And I want to be with the father and the son and be in the Light. For I am good, I am a temple of God, and I know that I dwell in the heavens with them.' "

It is time for man to stop looking to the past to all things that do not concern him. For he cannot change the past. For he cannot change what is here. But he can change the future. The things that happen in the past, happened. They are there and will be there always. But yeah, I say unto you, leave the past alone, for the past has taken care of itself. Look to the future. Look to the Time of Now, and do what you have to do.

There are things that you are to know. There are things you are not to know. There are things that you can comprehend, for you will not allow yourself to. You can understand everything. You can understand all.

You can be all, but you will not allow yourself to do this. For you have put your own limitations on you. There are none. But you have applied them to you. Now is the time that you must break these limitations period.

Take away the things you have put upon you, that you have manifested in you, yourself. And look into the power that you truly have. Look into the things that God has given you and cast out the things that man has given you. For all things that man has given you are corrupt. Only the things that God has given you are pure, are the things you must keep.

When I talk of things to come, I talk of things that maybe. Things that will be, things that could be. I talk of all these things, to show you that you do have a choice. You have a mission. You do have a being. You do have a purpose. I tell you all these things, so that you will know this. But I do not dwell in the past. I tell you of the prophets before me, through me, after me. I tell you of the prophets of man. I tell you that there are new prophets. There are New Age prophets, there are Awakened prophets, there are Enlightened prophets in the world today. THEY ARE EVERYWHERE.

Few will listen, few are listening, but there are some, but they know not what to do. There is no togetherness of all these people to listen to all these prophets, because they are scattered everywhere. Man must come together. Man must come together from all corners of the Earth. Man must come together in one mind, one body, and one purpose. And they must come together from all walks of life, all the people of the world, they must come together as one and receive the power and glory of all the heavens. For scattered out like sands of the seas and specks of salt in the ocean, they, in turn, cannot come together as one, and cannot receive the glory of heaven.

For the power is generated in the multitude. The power is generated by the masses. The power is generated by one mind, one body, and one purpose. And when man comes together it is the power of the universe. It will be like living with the father in heaven with all the powers of the heavens and galaxies. And all the power of the higher, higher, higher, higher beings. But man must do this for God will not. Man must do all. Man must be. Man must be one in body, one in mind, and one in purpose, and all of this IS God. The LOVING, the CARING, the BELIEIVING, in all things that he has created. And all things that he has

done. And giving unto God what is God's, for this I say unto you, this is what has to be done to see the kingdom and to have everlasting life that has been promised to you.

I was very sad the other day, and tired. I was tired because I was going everywhere trying to give messages, trying and trying and trying to open the hearts of man. It is hard. It takes all my energy to do this. There are times that I am very sad. There are times that I weep for you. There are times that I rejoice in you. There are times when I am totally exhausted with you.

But there is no time, never from the beginning of time, til the end of all eternity, that I will not love you. For you are part of me. You are part of the father. And that is the thing that does all, in the love.

Now, you continue to want things from the past. You continue to want things from the future, to make your substance more, to make you feel more of where you are at, in your time.

I do have a message. I do have something that must be said. I do have a message for all in what I am saying, but this message is another message I have. And I have it for one. He will know of whom I speak. He will know of what I say, and he will know in his heart that it is true. For there are great things for him if he will only listen and he will only do what he knows in his heart is right.

For you see, many years ago, there was a young prophet. He was a prophet of God. He was a prophet. He was a prophet to the Earth. He had lived before. He had done other things. He was with me. He went forth. He took my words. He established HIS kingdom on Earth. He was lost. He came unto me and asked forgiveness. He came and was accepted. And he asked forgiveness from the father and he was accepted. And he sat with my father. And he came back for another chance. He said I would like another chance to do. He had been given another chance. He was given another chance.

He was a young prophet. He was told what to do. He was given all types of things from my father. He was given things that no man has been given since. He was given things from Him. He had the word of God in him. He was told what to do. Things were interpreted for him. And all these things were from God. And God said unto him, "Do these things in my name. Go forth to the people and tell the people that God is real. God is love. God is everywhere."

He went forth and he told a few, and he told a few. And a few said unto him, "If God gave all this to you, you must be a God." And he said, "Nay! No! It is FROM God." But he HEARD this. He did not cast out the one-who-is-not. He accepted the words that they said. And they continued to get larger and larger. And he went out and established a kingdom. The first temple he built unto God, he was feeling the love of God and he built it, and he created it, and he got the blessings. And he said, "Truly, truly, they are from God and I am a God."

And he went forth to teach and started to teach more! And he established. He did the same as before. He established a kingdom for himself, not a kingdom for God. And therefore, the things that he did were taken back. They did not flourish in the name of God, but in his name. And he was taken, for he did not do what he was told and what he had promised God he would do. For there is a covenant between God and his prophets. There is a thing that they do and that they give unto him and they worship him.

Now I say unto you, this is happening again. This prophet in turn asked for forgiveness and it was granted, and he sat with the Father, and he has come back again to try and try and learn the lesson, to learn that lesson of humility, to learn the lesson that all things are created from God. But yea, I say unto you, you know who you are. I do not have to give names, because down deep you know what I am saying is true. That you are falling away AGAIN.

You are falling away again due to the things you did before. You do not believe that the temples and everything that has been created, is God, is not you. You think that you have a kingdom on Earth. No! I SAY, to you, it is not YOUR kingdom. It is the kingdom of God. And how many times do you have to be sent back? How many times will you ask forgiveness? How many times will you come unto me and say, "Please, forgive me, forgive my soul, forgive me for what I do, for I listen to the one-who-is-not and he puffed me up, and he said unto me, 'you are a God. Have your kingdom, have your church, have your people worship you.' How many times will you not listen? How many times will you only listen to the one-who-is-not?

You have promised. You have the covenant. You have done all these things. My father has forgiven you time after time. But I say unto you, "look at your heart. Drop all of these things of I am, I was, I will be, and say, "My father what will I be? What am I?", and say unto him, "I am only what you will me to be." For you are NOT....... HE IS. You must learn these lessons this time. You cannot continue in the path that you are. For I say unto you, "that you will be destroyed again. You were destroyed before. You were destroyed after. And you will be destroyed again, unless you learn your lesson. It must be learned! For you know in your heart that what I say is true. You know that all these things have come to pass. And when you are at a point in your existence, that you love YOU more that you love GOD, you have NOT learned your lesson! Your ego swells. Your ego is there. Your ego is running you now. And it is telling you, you have done all these things, you have done all these things in the past. ALL these things are you in the future.

I say unto you, NO!!! NO, they are not yours. You are nothing. GOD IS ALL. And when you finally realize that your father is everything that there is, and that you are nothing, and everything belongs to him, and raise up your eyes and your voice, and your love in praises of him, then you will have what he has promised you, for you do know that all time comes to an end and all things come to an end, all of your days come to an end. And the kingdom that you're working on, in your name, is your established kingdom on Earth that you want

for you. I say unto you, "NO, NO, NO, NO, NO!" The kingdom on Earth is the kingdom of God. You are the Temple of God. Everything must be done unto Him..... NOT UNTO YOU!

For God is the Creator of all. He gives you everything that you have. Being. Substance. He gives you all of the things and the tools and the things that you use for the creation of all of the things that you do, but you must acknowledge HIM.

There are many, many blessings for you. Many, many things that could come to pass, but you must drop your hard heartedness. You must drop the ego. You must stop looking to the past to try to establish you future. Your future is established in you. You have the power. You have the promise. You have the knowledge.

You have what God has given you to succeed in what you want to do..... If you want to. If you want the pureness, if you want the Light, if you want the love, it is there.

But also, the other is there too, and you have to lock the doors of the kingdom to it. You have to shut the windows and bar them. You have to close it out. You cannot just say, "Well, I will leave the window open so that I can look upon it, or I will let it by the front door on the porch so it can sit there and rest in the shade. I am good so I will do this."

Nay, I say unto you, you must lock all doors. You must lock all windows and you must say, "Leave, leave in my name and my father's name and do not come back to this house anymore." This is what I say to you and you will do good things. But you must put down the things that you have now. And you must stop going to the past. Stop want in the future what you had in the past, for it will be naught. For what was established in the past was good at the start, and it was perverted. YOU helped to pervert it. Now is your chance to establish a kingdom of God in the name of God for God. You, as a prophet, are to teach and teach people. But you are not God. You are not Jesus. You are only a prophet of God. ONLY a prophet.

YOU DO NOT ESTABLISH THINGS IN YOUR NAME. You do not say, "I created this. This is mine. I put the stone upon stone after stone. I built it". You must say," Father, I will place the stone here for you. "And father will give you the strength to place the stone and give you the strength to build. And you will say unto him, "Thank you, Father, for you have built the most beautiful thing in the world."

And this will be true. For all things are done from the Father. All things are done in this manner. All things must be done in this manner. For true salvation, for true being, for true loving. This is the way it must be. It cannot be" Look Father, what I have built for you." You have built NOTHING. You are NOTHING. You are only what he gives you.

I do not feel that you will understand all that I am saying to you, for your heart is hardening, your ego has taken over and it is running you. Your heart is not running you. If your heart was, it would not be hardening, and many say unto you things, but you do not listen, you sit

back and say, "This cannot be, for I have not been told. I am the messenger.' And the harder your heart becomes, the less and less messages you shall receive.

You are at a great point now.

But I say unto you, unless you change and go back to the way that you were, pure in heart, only seeking the things of God, that God has given, only acknowledging Him in the true manner, leaving the past be, you will lose all those who are around you. You will lose all the things that mean anything. You will only keep unto you the ones who have not, the ones that are not, the ones who believe not.

For you do have people around you, that do believe in only what they can see and only what they can touch, that they are not true believers in God and God's word. They only speak the words, but they do not feel the words.

For God is ultimate in the all things. God does all. God sees all. God is all, but they do not acknowledge this. Truly, they say things that are not so. They say what they feel you want to hear, not what they believe.

And you do have people that doubt, doubt, doubt, doubt, question, question, question, question, question. This is all negative. This all does thing to bring you down. This puts the ideas in your head, "that this it is not so because I have not done this", "this is not so because I have not seen it". No, I say to you, this is not the way it is. The way it is, is the way I say, and what I tell you. The way it is, you must, YOU MUST come unto God through ME in the LIGHT, believing and loving in HIM, NOT IN YOU. For everything I say again unto you, to open your heart, for everything is created from God. God is All.

And I do weep for you now. For you have been sent back time after time. You have been forgiven time after time. But you learned your lesson not. You do not learn from what you know. You do not learn from what you feel. You only learn from the ones who speak to you that you should not listen to. You must open your heart, open your mind, for I say unto you that your mind is closed, and your heart is closed. You say unto yourself, "I know it all. I am right. I am doing it all. I do this. I do that." And you do nothing. These are the things I say to you. You will know that what I say is true.

You will feel anger. You will not believe. You will not say it is true. You will say it is a lie. You will feel hurt, but I say unto you, take this with love. Take this from thy father and listen to it and listen to it. And your heart will know that it is right. That you will know that it is good. You will know that it is only given out of love that I have for you, for you have such great things in store for you and great things to do. But you must do as I say and shut the doors and windows to the one-who-has not.

All I say unto you, listen to the message I have given you, for the message is as important as the water you drink, the food that you eat, and the air that you breathe, to sustain your own life.

If you want to live, you will listen to the message, and come unto Me for I am the Light and the way of all salvation.

And the water will purify you.

Anyone who comes believing in me, with faith in his heart, and is purified in the water cannot be destroyed. The water does purify. You should have no fear of the water for these in true heart, the water will add to your being.

Only the ones that do not believe or do not accept, do not hear the word in their hearts, the water will only bring out the fears that you have. It will not cleanse, for there is doubt in Me, doubt in my father and doubt in the wisdom of the Word so it will only bring out more doubt.

For they must come into it, with an open mind, and open soul, and a belief in me and my father, knowing that all things come from Him, through me to you.

Those with a hard heart, you have many things to learn. And all of the time that we have given you, will have gone for naught. We have left you alone with the word, with the power, with all things that my father has given you and you do not see them. You do not see what he has given you. For my message to you is, to drop all the shell that you have created around you, all of these sacrilegious that ye do, the control that you feel that you have over everything, because you have control over nothing. You may think you do. You may believe you do, but you do not.

For my father can change anything at anytime, anywhere. He can change it if he so desires, so you have no control over anything at all, unless you believe in Him and in his word and in his kingdom and do everything with love. And then you will have power over all. You will have the greatest power of all and that it the power of protection.

For you shall live forever. I give this message. I will continue to give this message until all man has come unto me, or all man has been destroyed.

For it is the message of the father, and the father says spread the message. Tell my people, I am here. Tell my people I love them. Now is their time, and if they cannot come unto me now, they will surely die.

For the domain of the one-who-has-not and is-not is very vast and very empty. And he is waiting for those souls that rejoice in him and he is waiting for you. For he knows that in the everlasting death, that you will be with him.

He thinks that if he has you with him, he will have a kingdom, but he will have not, for he is not, he has not. He only has through your being now. And when you go with him, if you choose, you will have not, you will be not, there for all of you are not.

So remember this, all the things that you have, are given to you by the Father. All the things you have, are given to you in the name of love .all the things that you have, were bestowed upon you in the abundance that they are, so that you will know that the FATHER IS THE FATHER and I AM THE SON. And YOU ARE THE ONE IN HIS IMAGE, and you have substance.

But if you choose the other path, you will have not. You will have no substance. You will have noting, because he does not have anything and he giveth nothing. He only takes and he takes, and he takes.

But when there is nothing to take, there is nothing.

So remember, you will be nothing, in nothing, but I say to you, that is the other side of the veil. That is the other side of all good and positive things.

For like attracts like. Good attracts good. Evil attracts evil. Evil must corrupt good in order to exist at all, at this time, for it exists through you. There is not much time left. All things ae happening all over. There is change on the Earth. There is change in the heaven's, heaven's, heavens. And it will come to pass, that all things here will change also, the Earth will change. Man will change. All will change. For if it doesn't, it will not exist.

Hear what I have to say, and know only these things are told you with love in my heart for you, sadness in my heart for you, joy in my heart for you. Knowing that I care and my father cares.

And all these things are brought to you from Him. For He is with you, as I am. He is the ALL. And he can be anywhere at any time at all or any place on Earth or heaven. Or He can be at all places at all times, FOR HE IS ALL.

You put so many limitations on Him, for you put limitations on yourself. So therefore, you believe that these things have to be with Him. For man limits man, GOD does not limit anything. You limit yourself, and in so doing, you try to limit God. So that is your own mind, you do limit God but if the truth be known, you do not limit ANY GOD. You only limit yourself in what your beliefs are. That holds you back.

You do not learn, you do not seek, you do not inquire, you do not have an open mind, and open structure to all things, that are created for you.

For I say unto you, you have hardened your hearts and souls and bodies and minds, S-O-O-O-O, SO much that it is like a pillar of iron, and I say unto you, the only thing that will consume iron is fire, and it will consume iron and it will consume you.

And these two fires, the fire of love can consume and destroy the iron and bring you wonderful, wonderful things, and the second fire is just like the fire in the bowels of the Earth which will totally destroy and consume all things in its own right.

For the Earth created the iron. The Earth did all things as such, and it can destroy all things, for you must know again that God created the Earth, and he created the Earth as it is. God did blow the breath of life into the Earth also, which the Earth life is a life that God created.

And the Earth's life is such as yours. It lives and lives and can live forever, but you had dominion over all things on the Earth. Even as such, you had dominion over the Earth because you were placed upon it to exist, to live, and thrive, and do, and work wonderful, wonderful things, and give unto God what is God's. And all these years you were given the Way but you chose the other, and you have lost all of these things that were given to you. Therefore, the Earth will take care of itself, because you cannot have dominion over it any longer, because you do not understand it.

Only when you come back into the order, come back into the love of all things, will you understand the Earth and know what there is there, and it will know you and it will give unto you what you need. And you will give unto the Earth what is the Earths. And you will live in harmony together, such as all things on the Earth, all animals on the Earth, all birds in the air, and fish in the sea. We will live in harmony.

But you must come into the Light, come into the order of all things with love in your hearts, faith in the belief in God and the son of God, and the belief that mankind can be saved, because it can be.

You can start this yourself, for, all man is the temple of God. Allman has everything that God has given him, and now it the time to give unto God what is God's and recognize the fact you are made in his image, through Him, under Him, and only though his grace do you exist. And acknowledge this, and come unto me, into the Light and you will be with your father. This I promise, this he promises, and all I am is what He gives me, all I do is what He says, for He is and always will be. He loves you all. I love you all.

Chapter 12 TAPE 5-28—87 THE FATHER SPEAKS

MY ANGER MY LIGHT

THE EVERLASTING SPIRIT SPEAKS

Message by Jesus on the Nature of Man and God

Man and Woman

I COME TO YOU. I COME WITH ALL MY POWER. I COME WITH ALL MY GLORY. I COME TO YOU TO TELL YOU THINGS, TO TELL YOU WHAT I PROMISED YOU. I TELL YOU THESE THINGS FOR ALL MAN TO HEAR.

I WILL NOT BE BAITED BY YOU. I WILL NOT BE QUESTIONED BY YOU. I DO NOT SIT AND LISTEN TO QUESTIONS, AND GIVE ANSWERS TO YOU TO STRENGTHEN YOUR FAITH.FOR I HAVE GIVEN YOU ALL AND YOU MUST LOOK INTO YOU TO FIND WHAT YOU ARE LOOKING FOR.

I ANGER AT YOU. I ANGER AT MYSELF. I DO NOT, DO NOT STOP LOVING YOU FOR YOU ARE THE ONE I CREATED IN MY LOVE.

MY ANGER STRETCHES ALL OVER THE GALAXY, FOR I AM ANGRY AT THE OTHERS WHO BREACH THE FAITH ALSO.

FOR THEY DO UNDERSTAND. THEY DO KNOW MY POWER. AND THEY WANT MY POWER UNTO THEM. THEY WANT ALL THE POWER UNTO THEM. AND THEREFORE THEY BREACH THE FAITH, AND THEY COME UNTO ME.

FOR THEY SEE WHAT YOU HAVE DONE, AND WHAT YOU HAVE HAD. AND YOU HAVE NOT BELIEVED AND YOU HAVE ENDURED. AND THEY SEE ALL OF THIS. SO THEY, IN TURN, BREACH THE FAITH AND WANT WHAT I HAVE GOT, WHEN THEY HAVE ALL WHAT THEY WOULD EVER NEED, WHAT THEY SHOULD ONLY WANT. BUT THEY DO NOT, DO NOT USE IT WISELY. FOR THEY HAVE BEEN TEMPTED OTHERWISE.

ALL THINGS WILL COME BACK TO ORDER. ALL THINGS IN THE HEAVENS AND IN MY PLANES, IN MY SCOPE OF ALL THAT I HAVE AND ALL THAT I AM AND ALL THAT I HAVE DONE WILL COME INTO ORDER. FOR IT CANNOT EXIST OUT OF ORDER.

FOR ORDER IS THE THING, THAT ALL MAN MUST REALIZE THAT EVERYTHING IN THE UNIVERSE MUST BE IN, TO ENDURE. IT MUST BE IN ORDER TO ENDURE FOR ALL TIME AND ETERNITY.

FOR BEING OUT OF ORDER IS NOT, I SAY UNTO YOU, IS NOT WHAT THE PURPOSE IS OF ALL CREATION. FOR ORDER IS THE PURPOSE. ORDER IS THE BEING. ORDER IS THE THING, IN ALL THE UNIVERSE, THAT KEEPS IT ALL TOGETHER. AND ORDER MUS T BE MAINTAINED.

SOMEDAY, YOU WILL KNOW IN TIME TO COME THAT ORDER IS NECESSARY. ORDER ISPRIMARY. ORDER MUST BE HAINTAINED.

AND TO DO THIS, I MUST KEEP THE PROMISES I MADE TO YOU. I WILL KEEP THOSE PROMISES. I WILL KEEP THE ONE PROMISE OUT OF TOTAL JOY AND LOVE. I WILL KEEP THE OTHER OUT OF TOTAL DISPAIR, TOTAL PAIN, BUT I KEEP IT TO KEEP THE ORDER. FOR IT MUST BE.

FOR WHEN I CREATED YOU, I DID NOT CREATE YOU TO DO WHAT YOU HAVE DONE.

I CREATED YOU TO LEARN.

I CREATED YOU TO LOVE.

I CREATED YOU TO BE MASTER OF ALL THINGS.

AND I CREATED YOU TO SIT BY ME TO DO THINGS, TO DO THINGS THAT I COULD EXPERIENCE THROUGH YOU. FOR I HAVE LEARNED FROM YOU. YOU HAVE LEARNED FROM ME. BUT THE THINGS I HAVE LEARNED FROM YOU, I HAVE TO CAST OUT! FOR YOU DO NOTHING BUT PULL MF DOWN.

YOU PULL ME DOWN. YOU PUT LIMITATIONS ON ME. YOU DO ALL THINGS TO ME. FOR WHEN YOU DO ALL THESE THINGS THAT YOU DO, YOU, IN TURN, TAKE AWAY FROM ME. FOR I HAVE MADE YOU. I HAVE PUT THE SPARK IN YOU. I HAVE, IN TURN, GIVEN YOU ALL.

AND THE MAIN PART OF ME IS MY LIGHT. AND I HAVE BESTOWED MY LIGHT ON YOU. AND YOU HAVE TAKEN IT, AND COVERED IT AND MOVED IT, AND PUSHED IT, AND MADE IT SMALLER AND SMALLER, AND SMALLER. AND MY POWER HAS GROWN WEAKER AND WEAKER AND WEAKER, BECAUSE I HAVE TO GIVE YOU MORE AND MORE AND MORE AND MORE AND MORE.

FOR YOU DO NOT SEE THAT THE ENERGY THAT I GIVE YOU IS BEING SIPHONED OFF BY THE OTHER, BY THE QNE BEHIND THE VEIL THAT FIGHTS ME CONSTANTLY, WHO TRIES TO GAIN EVERYTHING THAT I HAVE, AND TO CONTROL THE WHOLE UNIVERSE AND HEAVENS, AND CONTROL IT IN THE MANNER THAT HE BELIEVES IS RIGHT FOR HIMSELF. AND HE WOULD RULE AS A TYRANT OVER YOU ALL!!!

HE WOULD CONTROL YOU ALL. HE WOULD MAKE YOU BOW DOWN TO HIM. HE WOULD ENSLAVE YOU ALL IN HIS PERVERSION.

SO WHEN HE COMES TO YOU, I MUST FIGHT HIM. I MUST FIGHT HIM THROUGH YOU.

AND ALL YOU WHO GO UNTO HIM, YOU SUCK MY ENERGY. YOU SUCK IT, AND SUCK IT, AND SUCK IT UNTIL I CANNOT GIVE ANYMORE. AND THE TIME HAS COME THAT I WILL NOT GIVE ANYMORE. FOR I HAVE NOT IT TO GIVE TO YOU.

FOR I WILL NOT ALLOW YOU TO SUCK MY ENERGY OFF TO THE POINT THAT I CANNOT CONTROL WHAT I MUST CONTROL. I WILL NOT ALLOW YOU TO SUCK MY ENERGY OFF SO I CANNOT CREATE THE THINGS THAT I MUST CREATE. I WILL NOT ALLOW YOU TO SUCK MY ENERGY OFF. SO THAT THE FIRE DOES GET LOW AND THE LIGHT IN THE SKY GETS LOW, AND IT CEASES TO BE. OR, IT GETS SO LOW THAT MAN CANNOT SEE IT. OR IT GETS SO LOW THAT THE HEAVENS DO NOT SEE IT.

FOR WHEN THIS TYPE OF THING OCCURS, WHEN I START TO GET LOW, THE HEAVENS START TO WEEP. ALL THINGS IN ALL CREATIONS START TO WEEP, BECAUSE THEY KNOW THAT I AM IN PAIN, THAT I AM HURTING, THAT I AM FULL OF SORROW, AND I AM FULL OF ANGER.

FOR I HAVE THESE THINGS IN ME. I HAVE ALL LOVE IN ME. I HAVE EVERYTHING THAT YOU HAVE. DO NOT PUT LIMITATIONS ON ME. FOR I AM ALL. I AM EVERYTHING. I AM IN THE AIR, IN THE SKY, IN THE GROUND. I AM IN YOU.

THE LIMITATIONS YOU PUT UPON YOURSELF, PUT UPON YOURSELF, BUT DO NOT PUT UPON ME. FOR I WILL NOT ALLOW THIS TO BE DONE. FOR I WILL NOT PUT YOUR

LIMITATIONS UPON MYSELF. FOR I CAN DO ANY THING. ANYTHING THAT THERE IS, I CAN DO.

SO REMEMBER THIS, REMEMBER MY CHILDREN, REMEMBER YOUR FATHER IS TOTAL.

REMEMBER YOUR FATHER IS TOTAL IN ALL RESPECTS.

REMEMBER THAT YOUR FATHER DOES PROMISE YOU THINGS, DOES BESTOW THINGS, DOES GIVE YOU ALL THE GOOD AND THE LOVE THAT THERE IS IN ALL ETERNITY; IN ALL THE HEAVENS AND ALL THE HEAVEN'S HEAVENS.

BUT HE DOES GIVE YOU THE OTHER ALSO, THE OTHER CHANCE.

HE GIVES YOU THE CHANCE OF EVERLASTING LIFE, THROUGH HIM, THROUGH MY SON, UNTO ME, THROUGH THE ONE WHO SITS IN BETWEEN. HE GIVES YOU ALL OF THIS. I GIVE YOU ALL OF THIS. MY FATHER'S FATHER GIVES YOU ALL OF THIS.

I ALSO GIVE YOU EVERLASTING DEATH, WHICH IS THERE, AND WILL ALWAYS BE THERE FOR YOU. FOR WHEN YOU DO THE THINGS THAT YOU DO, YOU CANNOT PREVAIL. YOU WILL DIE. AND YOU WILL DIE FOREVER AND EVER AND EVER. THIS I HAVE PROMISED.

AND THESE THINGS I HAVE PROMISED TO GIVE YOU, AND REWARDS I WILL GIVE YOU.

IT IS YOUR CHOICE TO DO WITH WHAT YOU WANT. THESE THINGS I HAVE PROMISED YOU ALL. AND I WILL KEEP MY PROMISES TO YOU. I HAVE ALWAYS KEPT MY PROMISES. YOU HAVE NOT RECOGNIZED THEM. YOU HAVE CAST THEM OUT.

OOOHHH, HOW I L 0 V E YOU.... OOHH HOW I PAIN!! OOHH HOW I HURT.... OOHH

WHAT YOU DO TO ME, YOU JUST DO NOT REALIZE HOW MUCH PAIN YOU CAUSE ME.

YOU, IN YOUR PRESENT STATE, ARE LIKE A LIMB OF YOUR BODY THAT IS FULL OF ALL TYPES OF DISEASE. YOU KNOW THAT YOU COULD CUT IT OFF, AND THE PAIN WOULD STOP. YOU KNOW THAT THE DISEASE IS SUCKING THE LIFE ENERGY FROM YOU. YOU KNOW YOU COULD DESTROY THAT LIMB AND BE BETTER. YOU KNOW THERE WOULD BE PAIN FOR A WHILE, BUT IT WOULD GO. BUT YOU SIT THERE, HOPING AND LOVING THAT LIMB, WANTING IN YOUR HEART THAT THAT LIMB WILL CURE ITSELF AND BE WHOLE, ANEW.

THESE ARE THE THINGS THAT YOU WISH FOR. THAT IS WHAT I WISH FOR, FOR YOU. FOR YOU ARE LIKE THIS LIMB UNTO ME. YOU ARE LIKE ALL OF THIS. YOU ARE THE FESTERS, THE CANCEROUS DISEASES THAT ALL MEN HAVE. YOU ARE THIS UNTO ME, AS YOU ARE NOW.

I COULD CUT YOU OFF., I WOULD NOT HAVE THE PAIN. I WOULD NOT HAVE THE ENERGY BEING DRAINED FROM MY BEING, LIKE YOU DO NOW. BUT I CONTINUE, BECAUSE I LOVE YOU, AND I HOPE -IN-MY: SOUL THAT I HAVE..... THAT YOU WILL, IN TURN, COME TO ME.

FOR I AM. I WILL BE. I AM ALL. AND THERE ARE MANY, MANY OTHERS WITH ME. YOU ARE MADE LIKE ME, WITH ME, AND IN ME.

SO LISTEN TO WHAT I HAVE TO SAY. LISTEN TO THE PROMISES I HAVE MADE YOU. AND ACCEPT ME THROUGH MY SON', OR YOU WILL BE CUT OFF LIKE THAT LIMB.

AND WHEN THIS DOES OCCUR, THE LIMB WILL WITHER, THE LIMB WILL ROT. THE LIMB WILL BE DESTROYED IN ALL IT'S THINGS. THERE WILL BE NO MORE. IT WILL CEASE TO BE. ALL THINGS WILL DIE. ALL THINGS WILL BE TOTAL!!!!! ALL THINGS WILL BE TOTAL IN THEIR ALL. AND DEATH WILL BE TOTAL. THERE WILL BE NO OTHER WAY.

FOR THERE IS A TOTAL DEATH FOR ALL MANKIND. AND IT WILL COME TO PASS IF MANKIND DOES NOT ACCEPT, AND COME INTO THE LIGHT, THROUGH MY SON, UNTO ME, AND ACCEPT THE LIGHT FOREVER AND EVER THAT WE HAVE OFFERED.

FOR WE OFFER NOTHING BUT TOTAL LIFE, LIFE OVER DEATH!

SO YOU SEE THIS IS WHAT MY PROMISES ARE TO YOU! BELIEVE IN ME. BELIEVE IN MY SON. BELIEVE THAT ALL IS BEING DONE FOR YOU!

I LOVE YOU ALL AND WILL LOVE YOU FOREVER!!! FOR I AM THE FATHER, THE CREATOR. I AM THE ONE THAT IS ALL. I AM THE ONE THAT DOES ALL. I AM. I AM.

There will be messages, after messages, after messages from My Father and from Me to you, hoping that some will listen, hoping that some will see, hoping that some will come. For these who come will be blessed. Will they be blessed so greatly, you will never know.

But the time is now that man must come. For the things that My Father has said He does promise. For He does weary. He does weary so. He does hurt for you. He does pain for you.

You do take His energy, as you take Mine. For being part of Him, He gains from you, through all the good that you do. Any good that you do makes Him stronger. Any good that you do makes you stronger. And the stronger you become through good, the stronger My Father becomes.

But all the things that you do, as you weaken yourself with the bad that you do, all the things that you do by listening to the one-that-has-not, the weaker you become, the weaker your spirit becomes inside, the more energy you draw from My Father to exist, then the weaker He becomes.

For My Father exists on many planes. He does many, many wondrous things. He gives many wondrous things unto you. But He does tire. He does pain.

And He does hurt for you.

See, the thing that you do not, and I say, you do not understand that there is an end to all, or there is a life for all. You do not understand that you cannot keep going in the way that you are going.

You do not understand that you are out of order with ALL things in creation. That in your doing now, you are doing nothing but sucking the energy out of all that is created of the Father who created everything in creation itself.

For you are a sore in creation. And He keeps, keeps sending to you so that the sore does not increase and devour ALL that is, and all that is good in all creation.

For you do not understand the power of the one-who-has-not, and is-not. He has such power Oohh, it is absolutely it is absolute in his domain. And he would have you all in his domain. For he does believe that by having you, he will have it all. He does not understand that he has-not, is-not, and therefore, he only has you as you are now.

But when the time comes, and the end does appear, that you will become as him, you will have-not, be-not, and in everything there is, **is--not**. And you will be where there is nothing, with nothing, in nothing, so therefore, **you will be nothing**, too.

There is a definite purpose for man and for woman.

Woman is the creative part of man. Woman is the gentle side of man. Woman is the part of man that man needs unto himself to nurture all things. Woman was created from man, through man, to be with man, to be part of man, not his slave, not his enemy, not his master.

They are one together. They are one in themselves. It takes part of each to make the whole. Man and woman need each other. They need each other to exist in true harmony. This is the order of all things.

Man does not control woman. Woman does not control man. They are one together. They will be one together. They come on each other together.

They do. They say. They talk.

They become one. And when they become one together and come together, they do know that they are one. They do know.

For you are made of one. And your purpose is one. And the purpose is that man and woman be united together to form the two of one, and the bonding of the two to one. For their minds, their bodies, their souls work as one.

They do not take from each other, only give to each together. They give each other ALL the blessings that My Father has bestowed on them. For they give out of love for each other. And in this union becomes a bond. And the bond is love. And love will encircle. Love will entrap in its glow. And they will in turn, feel the tune of themselves together.

This is good. This is the way it was meant to be. This is the way it must be.

And when these who are together come together with others who are together, and they come together with others and others and others who are together, and come in one body, and one mind, and purpose, all the glory you shall have.

The Light from heaven will come to you in all its glory. And you will be encased in the fire. And the fire of love will go all over you. And you all will become as one in the fire. And it will go with you throughout the land. You will not burn, but glow in the Light.

The Light will shine all around you. It will shine into the sky, into the land. In every corner the Light will be seen. For it is the promise that you will endure in its everlasting love.

And man and woman are a good thing. What God creates through man and woman are good things. You will see this when you come together.

For all things are created from the Father. And He creates through man and woman, new things. And these new things come up and they are good. And they become, and have unto them given another bond. For they bond with others that have been created from God. And it is good. It is good! (children)

For all new things on Earth are created, when the bonding does appear, is good, and good in the Father's Eye. For the Father does not corrupt anything, only man does. And you do corrupt through your perversions, through your limitations that you put upon yourself, through your ego, through your own total idea that you are God, and you do it all.

You are made like God. You are made in God's Image and given everything that God has, but you are NOT God. You are the Temple of God. But yeah, I say unto you, you are not a Godlike God. You are a God only unto yourself!

For God has created you. But you must, must know that all things are from Him. And He gives all things unto you.

We do love you. My Father loves you. And all of these things I say, My Father said. He said these things through Me. He has given Me these messages to give to you.

And I will continue and continue and continue to give these messages to all mankind. For the time is now. The Light is on the way. The time is for man to look unto himself and do what man must do. For God cannot do now. And God will not do now, it is your free choice, but it must be made.

We love you all. My Father loves you all. I love you all. My Father's Father and all the Supreme Beings love you. We LOVE you all!

Chapter 13 TAPE 5-29-87

I am here to tell you of wondrous things

Jesus

Spread My Word

**Baptism** 

one-that is-not

**Fathers Promises** 

positive and negative force/the out of order force definition

Limitations

Your planet is unique

Prophecy of the Light

When you Live in the Light Prophecy

Order of all things

**Order of Man and Woman** 

Order of All Things

Now is the time for you

I am here to tell you of wondrous things. I am here to tell you of all of the things that you dream of. I am here to tell you of all the LOVE that you have always looked for. I am here to help you find The Way, for the time is at hand that you must find The WAY. For the time is at hand that you must find the WAY.

**You MUST spread My Word.** You MUST give My teachings. When I am speaking to you, I am speaking to the ones that hear Me now. The ones I am talking **through**. The ones I am talking **to. The ones who are working with Me, in Me**.

Go, go Sunday, if there is a **baptism**, and be baptized. For you will feel My Spirit in you. It makes no difference who baptizes you. It makes NO difference who covers you with the water. For I will be with you, in you, therefore you will be purified.

You do not need anyone special to do this. Go and see and feel, and look into your heart. And if it is right, say to them, "May I be baptized too in the name of the Father, and the Son, and the Everlasting Spirit that is on Earth in us?"

Do this and you will be blessed for I promise this. For you are doing good. You are trying. You are trying to hear. You are trying to believe. You are trying to do, and that is what I ask. For in this, you are doing things for Me, through Me, for the Father. You are believing in Me, and you are believing in Him. You will be rewarded. OH, will you be rewarded!

There will be LOVE in you. There will be contentment in you, a contentment that you have never known. There will be a fire in you. There will be the knowing of what you know, can not be changed.

And any time you feel the one-who-is-not, call unto Me for I will be there with you. And I, through you, will cast him out. And he will know your power. He does know the power of My Father and the power of Me. And when you call Me, he will know, and he will leave. He will leave like a thief in the night.

And he will not return, for he will know the power that you have. And the power will not be corruptible.

For you are good in Me, and you do good, and you LOVE in Me and My Father.

Therefore, when he comes, and you call on Me, he will know you dwell with US, and you are with US and you do for US. He will know and he will leave.

He will know.

He will try to corrupt all those around you, so they do not believe, they do not listen, they do not hear.

But this is the way it is. They must tell him to leave. For if they do not, they will be corrupted in him. If they do tell him to leave, they will hear. They will hear and be blessed.

But they must cast him out, also. Tell all the ones you talk to, all the ones you feel inside are trying to come unto Me. Tell all these. And tell all of the others, so My Word they have, even though they do not hear, tell them to cast him out in My name and My Father's name and be purified again in the water.

And they will feel the Presence, and they will start anew. And they will have a wondrous feeling. This I promise you.

For now is the time that man must do what man must do. And I must do what I must do and My Father will do what My Father will do.

Now in all things, there is My Father. And all the promises He has made, He will keep.

The wondrous things that you can have, and all of the beauties that you behold on Earth, the beauties that you see in the sky, and the fields, and the seas, and the mountains, all of the peace and contentment that you feel when your soul is happy. All of the ones He has, want not for anything, for all is yours. All is provided for. When everything is in order and comes to order, NOTHING WANTS FOR ANYTHING, for it is all there.

All things come to order. All things in the universe. All things in the heavens. All things around My Father. All things through My Father come to order. You see, order is the way life is.

The way Everlasting Life is.

#### For Everlasting Life is the order of all things.

For you are part of Him, and you are part of the energy that He gives you. And energy, as such, is the order of creation. It exists, will always exist, in order. But when it is out of order with all things, it does not exist.

# So it is this, THAT IF THE ONE WHO CREATED ALL MUST HAVE THINGS IN ORDER! WE MUST PUT THINGS IN ORDER.

And when there is an energy that is out of order, then the energy will be put aside to make the order complete. This energy then becomes the negative type of energy that destroys all things.

For everything in the universe, to be, has a main positive force and negative force, which are GOOD. The out of order force is the force that is total negative with no positive that is out of order with itself.

This force, therefore does no good. It does not have the goodness in it that is created from the positive in the combining of the negative. And all of the force, as it is combined, completes, and makes one. It does not have this. It only has one, and when it combines with another force equal to itself, it is two. It still is not one, because it does not have the other part of itself. So therefore it is out of order.

And when this occurs, to put things in order, it must be cast out.

And all things that believe in the one-is -not, relish in him, and so go on, and do his doing, time after time, are these out of order forces.

#### THEY WILL BE DESTROYED.

All things will come to order.

All things must come to order.

This force, this out-of-order-force, will never have, will never be, will never have nothing, be nothing, in nothing. Even though its domain behind the veil is vast it is like your black hole in space. It is utter nothing. It is utter blackness. It is nothing in nothing, therefore it is nothing.

It is like this black hole in many ways, for it must draw into itself all the things around it to exist. It draws all the things from you, through you. It only exists through you, for it has nothing of its own. It exists only to live through you and do what it wants through you.

It does have a purpose.

It has its own purpose in destroying you. Because, it does believe that destroying you and destroying your soul, that it will gain the substance it needs and feeds upon.

And if it continues, with all of the souls that it has in its domain, and all the bodies and all the things that it has learned and all the feeling and possessions that it has got, that he is going to have a domain vast with many seats, many crowns, many things that it can look upon and say, "My corruption is ultimate. It is the thing. It is the order."

These are only ideas it has itself. These are only wishes it has itself.

Because it is telling itself things that it knows ARE NOT TRUE. It MUST make itself believe these things, to continue to do the things that it is doing.

That's why it speaks with a forked tongue and double meanings, because it must make you believe the things that it says unto itself, it must believe in order to capture you, and to hold you and make you believe.

For I tell you that in his kingdom, there is not. There will be not. It is nothing, you will be nothing, there will be nothing and it is the everlasting death. It is total (destruction) that I speak about.

There are many wondrous things, if you just look around you. If you look into the heavens, **you want to put limitations on the heavens**. It's hard for you to say that the heavens never end, that the sky is forever.

I am here to tell you that not only is there your heaven and your sky, but there is another heaven and another sky and another heaven and another sky.

And there's heaven's, heaven's, heavens. For ALL through the scope of creation, there are these things.

And all through the whole creation of the universe and the heaven's, heaven's, heavens, nowhere is there anything that is exactly alike. You are unique in yourself. Your planet is unique in the universe, for it fills the spot that it's in. Your planet is unique, for it has a spirit of ITS OWN.

Things may look alike, but they are not alike.

For everything, even in the universe is its own unto itself. Therefore it is unique in its place.

This is the order of all things. If this was not meant to be, you would all look alike, you would all be alike, everything that you had, would be alike. All the trees would be alike. The fish alike in the sea, and the birds alike in the air. But this is not so, for you are unique in your own right. Everything in the whole universe is unique in its OWN RIGHT.

So do not put your limitations on this. Do not put your own ideas that this is the way it has to be. For I, say to you, NO. This is not. Everything is unique in its own right. Everything has no limitations. You only have the limitations you place upon yourself for yourself. And every other person only has the limitations that he applies to himself.

So when someone-comes up and says, "I have seen God. I have talked with God." Believe him. Why should you say unto him, "No you have not, for I have not." For you cannot see Him, therefore you are putting your limitations on him.

#### Page 5

The stone will be crushed to dust and spread over the land. There will be no place that the nonbeliever can hide, and dwell on this Earth for he will be destroyed.

But there is the promise, that anyone who comes into the Light, believing in Me and believing in God and asking for forgiveness, with good in their heart, WILL BE SAVED. They will endure. They will live in the Light. They will not be destroyed by it. For the fire of protection will protect them.

The fire that protects all will surround them and keep all of the fire that destroys out. --

For the Light will be two. For the Light will be one. It will come with both forces. It will have the force of the fire that will destroy all. And will also have the force of the fire that will save all.

And only the ones, who truly believe, will be saved by that fire. The others who will not believe, who continue in their perversion, who continue to fight, continue to pervert, continue to do the things they have been told not to do, will be forever destroyed by the fire of destruction.

FOR IT IS COMING. And it will come unto Earth and it will make Earth anew, if Earth does exist. For all will be made anew. You will be made anew who believe. For when you are in the Light, all will be made anew. You will be purified by the Light. You will be transcended by the Light. You will know your place with the Father by the Light. You will know all things.

For when you live in the Light, you will be all things also in Him. He has given this to you. And at that time, you will see all, know all, and be all yourself, for you will be with Him. You will have the power that He has and you will have the Power over Everlasting Death.

You will not need to die. You will have power over it. You will have the power to maintain as you are. You will have the power to change you, as you are. You will have the power to go where you want when you want. You will not have to look for anything to travel on, for you will travel yourself.

There are so many wondrous things. You will be able to speak, and your voice will be heard all over the world. You will not need to open your mouth, for your words will still be heard by everyone.

For you know that what you think is heard. When you pray, it is heard. What you think in your mind is heard, and it will be heard all over the world and you will not even have to open your mouth.

You will move to and fro, and here and there, through the air yourself. You will not need the conveyances you have today. You will be able to think a thought and it will be.

And if you are in order, through yourself, with Me and your Father, loving all things, these things do not exist. They are all contrary to everything in the universe, everything in the heavens. They are contrary to everything on Earth, but they do exist, for you exist. And you are contrary in your state now.

So I tell you of these wondrous things that you will have. The wondrous things that you can do, the wondrous things and the joy of seeing, and the LOVE that will be there for you. If you truly want it.

But you must give up what you are doing NOW. You must cast out all the I am, I am, I am, ... I want, I want, I want, ... I have, I have, I have,.... and look to where the truth is. And that truth is inside of you.

The truth is the Word.

The loving is in the Word.

The promises are in the Word.

Look inside yourself. Believe in the Word. Believe that I am the son of God and God is thy Father and I sit in between, and come unto Me to receive your Father's blessings.

For He has many to give you, many promises that He does want to keep. Many, many things for you, many more than you will ever, ever know. Oh, how many things you will receive.

For at the time when you live in the Light and the wondrous things you can do, and the dominion over Earth and all other things on the Earth that you shall have again, you will know the harmony that there is for you, and the happiness there is for you, and all who exist in this and the happiness of the Earth, you will feel.

For the Earth will be like a soft glove caressing you, saying unto you, "I am here. You are over me. We exist together, with loving and caring for one another."

You will not need all of the things that you have today for the Earth will take care of you. You will not be too hot. You will not be too cold. The wind will not push you to and fro. All will be taken care of, when you are in harmony with one another in the Light.

There will be NONE of the things that man has today in the form that they are today, that he has polluted.

They all will be gone.

Things will be made anew.

There will be trees but the trees will be different. Their leaves will be different, but there will be trees.

There will be flowers, but they will be different.

There will be fish in the sea, but they will be different.

There will be birds in the air, but they will be different. There will be all things that there are today, but all will be different.

All will be made anew. There will be a difference in them. There will be a harmony in them that has not been before. There will be a coexistence of all things in harmony with one another in order. This will happen.

You will be able to see the stars in their true, true Light. You will be able to see the other souls on the other stars in their true Light.

You will have such wondrous things. And the order of all things in the heavens, in the universe, and man and woman are the order of all things.

Man and woman are the order. For man needs woman to be whole. Woman needs man to be whole. And by doing this, they keep the order. For man only can do what man can do without woman. But through woman, his being, his soul is brought into her. They are bonded as one. And between the two, through the power of God, they can conceive another. They do this through God, but it is the union of the two into one that creates anew. And that new can bond with another and become one from the two. And so on.

This is the great destiny, for man and woman bonded together to make the whole. For this is the way it is. This is the order of all things.

When woman says, "I do not need man for anything. I am me, and I am what it takes." She is only fooling herself. For she does need man to make the whole, to make the two to one. Man cannot say he does not need woman. For woman is a place in man. Man is a place in woman also.

For each of those balance each other. They become the union. Therefore, they are needed. Man does need woman. Woman needs man. They are an equal.

Neither is better than the other.

The sense that man has that he is better, and he is the one, is only given to him by the one-who-isnot. For he has told again the forked lies that man believes,

For man is no better and no worse than other men. Man is no better towards all things. All are the same, under God. But I say that you do need each other. You do need each other to make the whole, and what is produced from the whole is good.

And always when this union is made, and this bond takes place, does the two become one. And the power of the two into one is not just double of the one. It is a hundred times more because the union has doubled itself into one and the power out of this is tremendous.

But man has a tendency to enslave woman. He says the Bible says that, "Woman is my helpmate, therefore she should do what all I say." He reads this unto himself. Woman was put there from parts of man, as it says, to be a person WITH man, not to be a slave, not to be controlled, but to be an EQUAL to man.

And they must do together. They must be together. They must look at all things together. For their energies are balancing each other. They are adding to each other. They are bringing the order to the state they must be in. Therefore it is good. It is good when man and woman come together as one.

My Father has said, that He DOES LOVE ALL OF YOU. He is in all of you, and He is in man and He is in woman. He is in everything on Earth and in the universe. And all that He creates is good. So you are good. Man and woman is good. And what comes forth from man and woman is good.

But the order in all things must be maintained. The order must come to be.

That is why the time is now for you to come into the LIGHT because the order must be brought into the world.

God's order, the order of the galaxy and the order of all things, must come to be. It shall come to be. It will come to be here on your Earth, or it will be destroyed. For it cannot exist out of order.

When My Father sees all these things that are going on with you, and your brother and your sister, He says," What have I done to deserve all of this? What Have I done?"

And I keep telling My Father," Father, You have done nothing but put good out. You have done nothing but give them Your LOVE. But the one-who-has-not is so strong on Earth, that you have to keep fighting him all of the time."

For all of the senses, all of the things, that you have given them which are all good, he has turned all of these things around to suit himself.

So man must cast out these things. He must cast out things that does him not. He must only look into himself to see what it there, what is there for him, what he can attain if he so desires.

NOW is the time for you. Now is the time if you want a future. Not the future, now is the time. Now is the time that you must come unto ME, and give unto God what is God's, and through Me in the LIGHT you will be saved.

Now is the time, not the future, not the past, but NOW.

Now you are, now you be, not in the past somewhere. Somewhere in the future some can be, some will be, some will not be. And maybe all will not be.

That is your choice to make. YOU MUST MAKE A CHOICE.

This is something that now My Father has said, you must do. He gives you rewards one way. He gives you rewards the other way. One way the rewards you do not like. The other way, you like these rewards. But you would rather say, "Father make my choice for me. Tell me which way to go and I will go that way. You make my choice for me."

And the Father says, "Nay, I will not make that choice for you. There is the fork in the road. You must make the choice yourself. All I can say unto you is if you make that choice, you make the right choice, the rewards will be great. And if you make the wrong choice, the rewards will be EVERLASTING DEATH."

It is your choice to make. Is the perversion that you live in now, worth that? If it is, to you, take the one road. If it is not to you, take the OTHER. But the choice does have to be made. And now He says it must be made. YOU MUST MAKE THAT CHOICE. He will not make it for you. I will not make it for you.

You must make it yourself.

Your brother can not make it for you. Your neighbor can not make it for you. Your sister can not make it for you. You must do unto yourself. You must look inside of you to make that choice. That choice is yours to MAKE.

The prophets that I have sent on Earth, and the angels that are there on Earth, and the free spirits that are there with you now, and the EVERLASTING SPIRIT that is-there with you now, cannot make the choice for you. YOU WILL MAKE THAT CHOICE YOURSELF!

This is the one time that My Father says you must do something. And it HAS to be done by you. For if you do nothing, the way you are now, you are on the road to Everlasting Death. And that is where you are.

You must come.

You must believe.

You must ask for forgiveness, and be in the LIGHT.

Come unto Me, and My Father will receive you.

This you must do.

And like I have said, there are many, many places in heaven, many, many crowns, many, many, seats, where good will be rewarded. Good deeds will be rewarded.

If not, why do good deeds? Why do all of these things? There are rewards for all in heaven. And there will be many that sit at the side of the Father, many that sit at the feet of the Father, and many that move on and sit a little away from the Father.

But they will all be in His domain. All be there with Him. All will see Him. All will feel the LOVE and the power that He has.

But many will have better spots by His side, for they have REALLY TRIED. They have been true of heart, and have believed and believed the Word and have unto Him. This is some of the rewards that are in Heaven.

And there are many, many, many, many, rewards.

So do not put any limitations on heaven, on My Father, and on Me. Do not put limitations on anything. For there are NO LIMITATIONS on ANYTHING in ALL of creation.

The only thing that there is, all things must be in ORDER. For nothing in creation, in the stars, the heavens, the galaxy, can exist without order.

Everything must be placed in its order.

For if it is not, then there is nothing but ALL TYPES of turmoil, all types of trouble, all types of things going on, that is total negative. And negative is NOT the order of all creation. Not the type of negative that destroys, for it is not the order.

And basically, everything in your life has an order, is in order, the father, the mother, the child is in order. There is order in all.

And if you look at life and look at all th tthings in the universe, and at all the things in Creation, you will see an order, and order of all things. Thise was not done by chance. This was done, for it is the way it must be.

You have many questions that you want answered.

You want Me to tell you how to do, what to do, when to do. I can not.

I can not answer your questions for you for I have been told by My Father, not to.

Your questions must be answered INSIDE of you, through YOU.

Not through Me.

If you have a problem with a question and you call unto Me, I will help you with the problem of the question to understand the question, but I will not give you the answer to the question, because it must come from you.

I've given you all the answers from the time in the beginning. You have the answers in you. You must come forth now.

You must be responsible for all of the things that you do. You must be responsible unto yourself. You must be responsible unto your Father.

For you yourself are the KEY. You are the Temple of God. God created you in HIS own image, gave you evertying that He has got. AND YOU, YOURSELF, MUST DO IT ON YOUR OWN.

That is the way it is now. These are the things that My Father has said. These are the things that I have to say to you. These are the things WE spread to all mankind today.

We tell him look to the Heavens for the Light, for the LIGHT is on the way. Look to your heart. Look to what you know is true and come forth. Come forth to the LIGHT and through ME recieve you Father. That is the WORD.

Look into yourself. Open your hearts. Open your body. Open yourself to all these things I say, andyou will recieve the glory that the Father has promised. For he loves you all and I love you all, forever and ever and ever.

END OF PROPHECY 5-29-87

Pg 13

## Chapter 14 5-30-87

## Why YOU?

Jesus

People are Listening
The Old Ways are Changing
It is Odd Today
The Light Comes
Man has a Choice
You Have Not Learned the Truth
My Father's Spirits are on the Earth Today

There are many things you wonder about.

There are many questions you ask inside.

There are many questions you ask aloud.

There are many things you wonder about.

You wonder, "why?" you.

You know in your life you have done bad. You know in your life you have done some good.

Therefore you think, "why?" you. "Why me? Why is this being done to me?"

Nothing is being done to you.

It is being done **through** you.

You are My Father's son. You are part of Him.

You are a builder. You do not destroy.

You are such as I was when I was there in that physical form. I was a builder. I worked with My Hands. I did not go out and sit back in a building with a big desk and have My own throne and do nothing but cheat, cheat, cheat, destroy, destroy, destroy.

I built.

I worked with My Hands.

I worked with the multitudes.

I stayed with My people.

You do the same. And in all the things that you have done, both bad and good, you have never lost your belief in My Father and Me. You have believed totally.

For I know this for you have prayed. And We have answered all. And you have accepted all. So, therefore, why not you?

The last prayer you gave, you asked for forgiveness for all of the things that you had done. You asked to be forgiven, so that you could come on to the Father through Me.

You were given that chance.

But you chose not to take it. You chose to come back into your form as it is now.

You knew We had a mission for you.

But, you did not have to take it. You could have said, "No, I will dwell with You and My Father and have the happiness there with You." But, you did not do this.

You said unto Me, "Anything You want, I will do." And You knew I needed someone there to help spread My Word.

So look into yourself. Don't listen to the one-who-is-not. For he is the one that puts it into your head "why me? why me?"

Why not you??? Why not anyone?

For I can cast out the bad.

I can only keep the good.

But I only choose those who want to do for Me, because I will not choose those who want to do for themselves, and think they must do for Me.

For out of your love, you came unto Me and My Father and said, "What can I do for You?"

That is why you came back.

It was your choice to come back.

And you will be so rewarded for these things for We have promised you. Your reward in the heavens will be one of the crowns that are there for you. And you will sit by the side of My Father with the crown of glory that He has for you.

There are great times coming, if you so desire. If the people of My Flock really, truly want these times, they are there. The other is there also.

So it is up to them.

I am not so sad. For through you and through the others, people are listening.

If only one listens and truly believes, that is only one who did not hear before. And if he gets one to listen, that's two that did not hear before.

And if he gets someone to listen, and if they get someone to listen, the fire has started to go. And it will burn in everyone's heart. And it will go through the whole land, as one tells one tells one tells one.

And they shall all believe.

For they know the truth when they hear it.

They know the truth when they read it.

They know the truth inside.

So tell everyone.

Show everyone.

Do not let the one who would use you for material gain, or gain unto themselves, for their own ego, use you.

For My word is for everyone, not just these few so they can exploit it, they can twist it, they can change it for their own use. No, it is for everyone. And everyone must hear it.

Things will be provided for. Ways will be provided for. Do not worry for things will come to pass. Only do the things that I have told you to do, in My Name through Me, in the words of My Father.

There will be many, many, MANY, people who try to put stumbling blocks in your path. For they only listen to the one-that-is-not. Do not worry. For all will be taken care of.

You have a job to do for Me and My Father which you have said out of love you wanted to do for Us. And therefore things will be provided for.

And all those who help you, and help you in all ways, will have their reward also.

For they do know the truth.

They see the truth.

They feel the truth inside. And they will have their reward.

For they too believe in Me and My Father.

The old ways from time in beginning to Time of Now, those ways have changed.

Man has changed.

Things have changed.

Even the looks of man has changed to some degree. The looks on the Earth, the way the Earth looks unto man, has changed TREMENDOUSLY.

For man has destroyed a lot of the things that the Earth brings forth.

He has destroyed a lot of the Earth.

He has changed things into his own way, and his own way was wrong!

Therefore there is change there. So why not change in the way things are?????

It is such as the promise from thy Father. He promises the ultimate in both things.

You are promised such great rewards if you come unto Him.

And you are promised such death if you do not come unto Him.

These promises are ultimate. They will be kept.

Man was told in days of old of things in the heavens. He was shown different things. Man, through time, has been shown that there is more to the heavens, more to the galaxy, more to the stars.

But man has chosen not to see, not to learn. For it was beyond their whole scope of imagination at that time.

They could not imagine heavens with no end.

They could not imagine other beings like themselves, but not like themselves.

They could not imagine anything other than their own structure, their own being, and their own limitations.

For there is no limitations in creation.

There is no limitations in the Father.

The Father is all, and creation is creation.

And the limitations do not exist!

This is only the seed of man in himself, that he has put in himself, by the one-that-is-not, that creates these limitations.

Today, man is seeking. Man has grown in his intelligence. He has grown in his being.

And he has grown stronger in all respects, especially the respect of doing evil.

The evil side of man has grown and grown and grown, right with him. He has listened to the negative things. And he has accepted them more and more and more.

His heart is getting harder and harder and harder. For as he gains knowledge, as he gains more being unto himself, more things all through the time of learning and learning and learning, the more he goes away from things he cannot see, the more he only believes in

the things he can see and touch. For the more learning he seems to get, the more materialistic he becomes.

It is odd in today, and the Time of Now with you, that man, who in past times, had to see and had to touch to make their judgments on all things; who they looked to, they looked to for words.

For they told them how things were made, how things were done. And this was done this way, and this was done that way. And this star was put there for this, and this star for that, and they believed them.

And they placed their limitations on them.

And they accepted them.

These with all of their learning have come today in your time now to new understandings, and have opened up their minds more and more and more, to the idea that they do not know it all!

And for some reason, they cannot find that answer, because they look to their charts, they look to their books, they look to all of their drawings, and all of the things that they have learned throughout their time, and it is NOT THERE.

And they can get to that one point of ALL their charts and drawings that they say, "This must be." But they cannot say it, because it has not the answer that they are looking for, because there is NO answer.

They shake their heads. They look and wonder. They say, "Well, maybe, there is something we do not understand."

This is not the way it was in the past. In the past, they said these things were absolute. And you believed them.

Today, you say, "no, no. This is the way it is. This is the way it is to be." And you have become harder and harder and harder, only learning one path.

And they, in turn, have become more open and more open, and have wanting to learn BOTH paths. For they KNOW that-something is not right.

They have done this through their mind. But their mind has been open. Now if they look into themselves, they will get the answers that they are looking for. For they are open now on structure. They are now open of mind and they can find the truth!

But you have gone just the opposite of this. You have gone the opposite way. As your learning has increased, you have begun to know more and more and more and more: you have seen less and less and less and less.

And the more you learn, the narrower your path becomes.

There are many ways and many things. And I do love one of your sayings. And that saying is "you must stop to smell the roses."

For the roses bloom, and the roses then give off their scent, their beauty. Then they wither and then they die.

And you do not have time to stop and behold and say, "Look at this wondrous, wondrous thing. The beauty that beholds from the rose. And the smell comes and the fragrance is so good." And you do not take the time to look at all things this way.

You do not take the time to take for you.

There is time that man must take for himself. This is the time that he must look into himself. This is the time that he will feel the good in himself.

For man is good.

Man is all, but he must see this. He must take time to himself. He must take time to look into himself and get the answers from within. For all answers are there.

You see, there are many, many answers to many, many things. And the answers people get within, vary to suit themselves.

But the answers will always be the same. For what is right for one, is not right for the other.

And what one will accept, the other will not accept. But when they look inside, the way, "Oh this is the answer." And they accept.

The answer is for each one and made unto each one, yet the answer will be the same. It will be the same for each one.

So this is what man must do.

He must look into himself.

He must feel all of the things.

He must stop and take time for himself.

He must stop to smell the roses. He must take time to stop and see the trees. He must take time to stop and say, "What am I doing to men?"

For man does all to himself. No one does anything to him.

In his being, he listens to the one-that-is-not, believes in him, and does his things. **But he does it.** God does not do it to him. I do not do it to him. He does it unto himself.

There are all types of things in creation that God has created. They are all good. They vary, because He has created many, many things.

But, you, as the Temple of God, are one of the masters of His Creation.

For you have all things in Him. All things that He has given, you have.

If only you would come and learn how to use them.

They are there. You are here. He is here. I am here.

We are everywhere.

People must come together.

All the ones, who will want to be saved when the Light comes, must come together. And all those, who believe in Me and My Father, and come unto Us now, will he saved. All those that truly believe in Me and My Father and come into the Light will be saved.

The Light will not harm them!

The ones who believe in Me now, and believe in the Father, and come unto Us

NOW, with that love in their heart, say unto Me, "I believe in You and the Father, and will You forgive all that I have done?"

You know I will.

You know the Father will.

And for those who come unto Us now, your rewards will be in the greatest part of heaven. The ones who must see the Light before they believe, and come into the Light, will be saved. But their rewards will be in a lower spot in heaven.

But they all will be saved. And truly there are great rewards in heaven.

They are great things. But the main reward for man is to be in heaven and have conquered the EVERLASTING DEATH.

No one in heaven will be jealous of another, for jealousy does not exist in heaven. You will not try to covet what one another has got, because you all will have the same. There will be none of this there.

There will only be peace and love in you and your being there. And the contentment will be the ultimate of things. For you will be happy in all things. You will be in all things.

And when the Light comes, and those who go into the Light and are saved in the Light, will have the same peace and contentment.

For they will have the feeling of the true love.

They will have it in them, over them. And it will protect them through all.

And they will know what they have never known before, and did not even know existed to this extent. It will be there.

And I say to you, it makes NO difference, NONE AT ALL, when this time comes, where man goes.

For he will ONLY be saved if he truly believes, and he does come into the Light, into Me to the Father. But if he does NOT, he will be destroyed. And it will be that way!

So it makes no difference where you go. You can say, "Oh, I know that there will be problems, so I will go here, and I will go there, because that will be safe."

No, it will NOT be safe.

NOWHERE will be safe on Earth to man who does not believe!!!!

For he will not exist after this happens, if anything exists at all.

For man has the choice to destroy all, or to save.

And when I speak of all, I speak of the Earth itself, the way man is, the way things are.

Because, if he does not choose this, there will be no man. There will be no things the way they are. There will be no Earth. There will be nothing in nothing. For it will all be destroyed!!!!!!!!!

That is a promise from My Father.

So you see your chance is to come unto Me, now, and get the rewards in heaven that heaven has offered you, and My Father has promised you, you will receive.

Or, you can come into, truly believing, into the Light. But the Light then becomes a source of God telling you, you must do this or you must do that.

Therefore, when you see this you, you can cast out the devil and come in.

But your rewards will be less, because you needed more and more proof that He existed. And He does not like to do this. For He does like your true love and your true belief, without all types of things going on. He loves you. He wants you to love Him with all your heart and soul.

So those who come in now will be saved, and they will have this higher reward. They will be able to sit in a higher spot with thy Father.

But the ones who come into the Light at that time, see that need to come into the Light, the need, the "have to see the something" to make them believe, will have a lesser spot. But they will be saved.

So the choice is to be saved now or be saved later.

The rewards will change.

The rewards will be much greater now than they will be then. It is your choice to do this. No one says, "You have to do this now." But your rewards will be much, much greater.

So look inside yourself. Look deep. Ask yourself these questions. Things will be answered for you.

But all who do believe, when the time comes, will be saved. When they come into the Light through Me to thy Father, they will be saved.

You see, when the Light comes, all the Earth will know.

All the Earth will see it.

All the Earth will be encased by it.

So man will have the thing that he thinks he needs to see to believe.

Those are the things in these days that My Father says He will not do. For you must believe on your own, for these rewards that He has promised you.

And they are SO great.

You can go to Him now in the shape that you are, if you wish. You can be like you are, if you wish. You will be able to come back, if you wish. You will able to do anything you want to do!

All will be made anew.

All will be made unto you, the wisdom, and the things that you block from your mind, will be opened WIDE to you. And you will see all things that there are, and know that you can do all things, and BE ABLE to do all things that there are. And you will be able to do this. This My Father has promised.

For you are at a great time, the greatest time man has ever been at.

For he is at the point now that he can choose his reward.

He can choose his way.

He can choose his path, and KNOW exactly what he has done. For he has knowledge and wisdom now that he did not have before.

And this is one too, that you have great knowledge, great things that you have learned, that were great, that you have perverted for your own interests, the things that you have learned that in olden days people did not know.

You are all leaders in your own right. You are all kings in your own right.

You are all the Temple of God.

You do not need symbols to worship.

You do not need big fancy buildings worship in.

You know in your heart how to do the things that you need to do.

All the symbols of man have become even greater to you as learning comes to you. But you know when you go into them, all the things that you have learned have NOT strengthened your faith, but have weakened it, by your faith in the buildings and the things that man has done.

You go, but go out of acceptance to your fellow man. You want to be accepted by him and so you go along. You go into these buildings, but you are not true in heart. You go into these buildings, and you say, "Dear God, forgive me in the name of Jesus Christ, because I have sinned" or "Forgive my sins. I need to have them gone."

And you walk out the door and sin and sin and sin.

It means nothing TO YOU.

It is only words that you speak in a building that you do not even care for.

And you have learned and learned and learned.

You have learned how to fly through the air.

You have learned to destroy parts of the Earth.

You have learned to travel to the heavens, and you have learned you can destroy there.

But I say unto you, you cannot!!!! FOR YOU WILL BE STOPPED!!!

You have learned many wondrous things, but you have NOT LEARNED THE TRUTH.

You have not looked into yourself for the truth. You have not looked DEEP. You have not looked into the sky for the truth. And you have not looked into your fellow man for the truth.

For all the great works that have been done, you did not look into them for the truth. Even though they have been perverted in their way by man in his way, when you read these great works, you will not have to wonder and ponder, because the truth will come out.

Even if it has been perverted, it will be changed unto your heart. And you will know the truth, for the truth is there. Even though it has been twisted and changed in all that's right, the truth is there IF YOU SEEK IT!!!

But you must seek it inside yourself. And it will tell you what the truth is.

For when a true believer in himself, in God, through Me, reads the book, only the truth will he see, and only the truth will enter his body and mind. The rest will be totally cast out. For he will only see the truth, the pages of the truth. And they will be changed unto him, so then he only will see the truth.

Where another person will be reading the same book at the same time on the same page who does not believe, will only see what is on that page. The true believer will only see the truth, because the truth only cometh from Me through My Father.

You will only see the truth in all things, when you seek it. It is there.

There are My Father's spirits on Earth today.

There are many of My Father's angels.

There are the archangels that sit beside My Father.

They are on Earth today to try to help man to change his way, to change his thinking, to look for the truth, to believe in Me and My Father; to come unto Us and see what is Right.

There are prophets.

There are prophets upon prophets upon prophets.

And there are people spreading MY Word through Me that do truly believe in Me and the Father, and are working for Us. And We are in them, working through them. And they are truly in tune with the Father.

For He is All.

He is everything.

He is I AM.

And you must believe in Me, for I am the Son.

I am the Light.

I give unto you from Him and you must come through Me to Him, to be truly, truly saved.

We love you all. I love you all. My Father loves you all. And the spirits love you all.

END OF PROPHESY 5-30-87

## **Chapter 15 TAPE 5-31-87**

# **Prophecy**

Jesus
I have a Wondrous Message
The Earth is Getting Tired
There are Many Rewards
The Answer to Your Questions
Personal Responsibility
Answers
Time is Short
Evil will be Destroyed

I come to tell you of the things that will be, the things that can be, and the things that will not be.

I will tell some of the things of why things are the way they are.

I will tell you of what you have to do to change these things.

But things will not be done with a cloud from the sky.

It will not be done with a wave of someone's hand.

It has to be done by YOU.

In all the years that you have been on Earth, and all the years that you have tried to set up your own kingdom, and perverted everything, and changed everything to yourself, you have changed all types of things.

You have changed the face of the Earth. You have dug big holes. You have torn down mountains. You have changed rivers. You have polluted seas, rivers, oceans, to where a lot of the life that did exist at one time no longer exists. You have polluted the land.

But more than this, you have changed things unto yourself.

For every bit of good that you have done, which is good, you have done equally as bad. And the bad is stronger than the good. For you see, you changed the structure of things.

In all your learning, you learned great, great cures for man's illnesses. And in so doing, you changed the structures of many things to suit yourself, to cure these diseases that you have caused yourself.

For you see, in time you have changed the structure of all things that come onto you. Through your own doing, you have taken and you have said, "I need more, therefore the land must give me more. So I will kill everything on this land that does take away from me,"

not giving unto the land what is hers, for all these structures are the land's structures, they are good for the land, but you, in turn, destroy them.

And, as you destroy all of these things, they change on you, because they do not become totally destroyed. They in turn fight you back to exist. So, as they do this, they change. They change and they change.

And through the time, many, many things have changes. Diseases have changed, for you have changed these diseases. You have changed their structure unto man by your changing their structure.

This is why I say that you have done some good. But the bad WAY out powers the good. But when you change the structure of one thing, other things change their structure. And their structures become stronger. And the diseases that man has today, man has CREATED. Man has created through his perversions and his taking, taking, taking, not wanting to stop and realize that all things are for a purpose.

All things were in order at one time, and now everything is out of order. All of the diseases and things that you have today are the OUT OF ORDER state of everything.

They were not put here by My Father in that state. You created that state that they are in. You have taken things that were good, and changed them to things that were bad. You have put limitations on yourself to allow these things to enter your body. And they enter your body and they make you ill. And they kill you through other things that you do.

When the one and the one are together that make two, you have diseases now unto man that was created by man, that was manipulated by man, and now is destroying these. But in turn, it will destroy many, many others, for it is put onto them for they have this thing themselves by being TOTALLY out-of- order with all things, which THEY ARE.

They are out-of-order with all things in the universe, all things in the heavens, and all things out of Earth. For the order they have is only the order for themselves and no one else. So there is no combining of the two.

There is no sharing. There is no bonding. There is no purification for these people.

For the one that is one in himself CANNOT come unto God in that state. He is out-of-order with all things. And he, in turn, causes many of the things that occur today. For he is basically a out-of-order that is out of order with all things and in TOTAL tune with the ONE THAT IS NOT. For the one-that-is-not is out-of-order with all things and all states.

And when man is in order, in order with himself, and the good that he does is there, these things that he has created to harm him, cannot harm him. For he become a things unto himself, with a protective shield of love around himself, that these cannot enter.

They cannot make you ill. They cannot kill you. They can do nothing to you. For you are protected through your own self. Your own being has in it ways to protect itself. And it will, if only allowed to.

But see that you do not allow this to happen. For the limitations you put on yourself are the limitations of man. And you say unto yourself, "Oh I cannot fix this broken ARM. Oh, I cannot fix this broken knee. Oh, I cannot fix this stomach ache. I must go to someone who knows how to." II

No! If you truly believe, you can fix these things yourself. You MAY NOT be able to fix them INSTANTANEOUSLY!! For you must work through your own body and your own body does things certain ways. You must be in harmony with it. You must be in harmony with ALL things.

When your body is in harmony, it will take of all things that are wrong, that you have allowed to happen to you. And it will do it. And it will manifest inside itself all types of things to destroy all these poisons that you have allowed to enter you. But it will do this.

You will get the feeling of being cured instantaneously if you truly believe in yourself. You will get this feeling. But I say that this is a feeling.

You will know that it is occurring. But you must allow your body to do it, for it is capable of doing all things, and wondrous things, that now you have stopped your limitations.

For in time to come, when all is in order and all is in the state that it should be, you will be able to look at a limb and that limb will, through thought, become anew. You will be able to look at yourself, and you will be able, through thought, to make yourself anew.

You will be able to do all types of wondrous things this way. You will be able to make anything you want to, through thought. And all will be good, and all will be anew.

But today, the way it is, and the way it is now. This is the way it is.

There are things in you, things around you, things that you take into your body that should not be. For man has created all things that he has unto himself. He has taken these away from God, so now they are man's monument to man.

And man's monument to man is the disease that he has in all things, and is the terrible death from all of these things that he himself has created.

And, in turn, he looks to people like himself, with their limitations, and says to them, "Oh, why can't you learn more so that you can protect me from this?" And they do. They look and look. And they find ways and they change and change and change. And they say, "Oh, how great it is. I made this thing to protect you from that." And they do.

And lo and behold, that thing that comes to you in that disease form changes. And it changes to a new structure and a new disease, for it is not destroyed. It is only changed in its state. And what you do to it just makes it stronger, and stronger and stronger.

You cannot see the things that you do to all creation this way. You pollute the Earth with your poisons. You pollute your Earth with all your chemicals and things that you manufacture in your own name through your own changing.

And you apply this all around and you say, "Oh, look at all these wonderful things I have grown. Look at the wonderful food I have. But I say to you, "This food that you have created, not the Father has created, because You have changed EVERYTHING!

And this food, these fruits on the trees that you have changed, and all manner of things that you have changed like that, are the things that are killing you this way!

These are the things that cause the diseases inside of you.

These are the things that cause the change of YOUR structure, because of all of the things that you have taken to yourself changes you also.

For your body is a temple of God, made like God, through God, giving you all the powers He has.

And that temple is a very, very unique thing. And it has the power itself to do things, if allowed.

But you do not allow this.

You sit back with always someone else to take care of you in this way, while you in turn change and pollute and pollute and pollute.

So you see, the only true way, is to believe in yourself, believe in Me, and believe in the Father. And things will come to pass WITH YOU that will be very, very great. For that *ring* that I speak about will encase you. And NONE of these things will be able to harm you.

For you will be all good, in Me, through Me, to the Father. And these things cannot affect you. But many, many, many will die from these things, until man realizes that he must stop CHANGING the things that he is doing, and look to where the truth really lies. And the truth will set him free!

For all of the truth comes from Him, this is really the only true way that he can go. But, knowing man the way I do, the way he is, he will look and look and look and change and change things, 'til the time comes that there will be no time left to really look for the truth. And when this time comes, he will be lost, forever, and ever, and ever.

For man creates his own destiny.

Man creates his own thing.

Man changes what My Father has given him to things that should not be.

Therefore, man will reap the harvest of the things that he has changed unto himself. And I say to you, this is a harvest that you shall not want!!! It is a harvest that you shall not be happy with!!! It is a harvest that you will try to cast out, and you will try to change and stomp and burn and everything else, because you will see that you will totally be consumed in this harvest. For it is what you have done.

Man must come together.

Man must stop this type of thing that they are doing; the warring, the killing, the polluting. For you are destroying yourself in all of these things that you do.

The Earth is getting tired of you and what you are doing to it. It can only take so much! And it will rebel against you also. And it has AWESOME power that you just absolutely don't know!

For you have learned to make things that will destroy cities and destroy a land with many, many of these things.

The Earth has the power to destroy a whole continent with one shiver of itself. It has the power to destroy one continent from its fiery breath, if it chooses. It has the power to destroy EVERYTHING on Earth, if it wants to, with one movement of itself.

So you really have no power! It is really your own illusion of how much you can do. For the Earth can do so much more.

And then, what My Father can do, He can destroy YOU, ALL OF THE THINGS THAT HAVE BEEN CREATED, AND THE EARTH, IN ONE OF HIS BREATHS. With a twitch of His Eye and a point of His Finger, everything will be gone. That is HIS POWER!

But His power is even greater than that! For He can turn, and with a point of the Hand or a twitch of the Eye or a Breath, CREATE everything all anew again, in its right order!!

But you cannot do this, can you????

You cannot do any of this.

You have NO real power at all! Only the things that you take onto yourself with the limitations that you put onto you. And you look at things, and say, "How great this is." Or "How great that is." It is NOTHING, compared to what there is there.

For all things will come to pass.

All things will be that will be.

Man MUST come into the order of all things.

If he does not he will perish! This is the promise from My Father. He has promised this, and He will keep it.

Things are coming to order in all of the heavens. They are changing. But they are coming back to order. And everything will be in order. My Father has said so. And He is bringing all things to order now. Man WILL come to order, or not exist!!!!

I seem to be getting more and more people to listen to Me, through you.

And this does make me happy. For it is the work that I have to do. I do not care if people believe who I say I Am. I do not care what people call Me.

The only thing I care about is that they believe in the Word, come through the Son, to the Father, and get the rewards that are theirs.

That's all.

That is the Word.

Believe in Me, the Son.

Believe in the Father, and come unto us.

And you will all be saved. And the wondrous things you will receive will be TREMENDOUS! Tremendous.

For all will be provided for. Everything that there is will be provided for. You will want not, for you will have everything.

Now you want because of the limitations that you put on yourself, have stopped your knowing that you do have everything. But you will want not for nothing, for everything will be yours! You will know it, and that will give it to you. It is there, and it is yours.

There are many, many rewards that I have spoken of before in heaven. There are many rewards for man, if man does what he is told by the Word to do. There are many places that he can be. There many things that he can do.

For he will have the power of all things. He will be able to change. He will have the power of thought creating in a thought. He will have the power to move about. He will have all of these things.

And he will have, most of all, the thing that is so great, and that is that all surrounding love and contentment that it brings. For all that receive My Father, through Me, will have that love and contentment in themselves.

There will be many changes on Earth. There will be many things occur, if the Earth exists. If man comes and the Earth changes, there will be change on it.

If man comes unto Me, things will be made anew.

The Earth will be made anew.

Things will change.

Everything will change. But only change for the order to be put in order for the order of all things, and everything will be good. So everything will be changed for the good. And the good will only exist thereafter.

And you will have your spot in heaven yourself, and the heavens around you.

You will glow and be a spot that all will see.

For in all things you will be unique. And you will be total in all things.

And everyone throughout the heavens' heavens' heavens will know this. And they will visit you. They will come unto you, because they will know of the love and caring, the peace that is here.

# And all things will come to order.

But everything will be changed as you know it. For that time is coming and it is now, that all must be done to prepare for the change that is now.

For again I say unto you, that time is the illusion of man. Time is only created by him, through the ONE THAT IS NOT to have this time.

I do not answer questions, as I have said. I do not give names, or talk of time past, or talk of times that are in the future that are the way I say they are. I say to you the way they might be. For it could be this great, if you changed, and WILL BE this great, for the promises have been made. But you must make the changes to make this come to pass.

I try to hear all My people. I try to hear what they are thinking and what they are saying. And I will try to answer the questions that they have in the times that I speak, with the limitations that My Father has put on He, because He did put one limitation on Me, that was the limitation that I only tell you so much. For He does not want you to know it through Him.

For those things you already know. He has told you time after time. I have told you time after time. And you do not believe. But they are in you.

These things you must put on yourself. For My Father has said to Me, "You cannot tell them." II So I will not tell you. But I will help you, and try to answer to the ability that I have, the questions that you want to know.

And I will answer the way I am doing now. And things will be answered TO A DEGREE. But they may not be answered fully, because you must look into yourself for that answer.

And you MUST look into yourself for ALL things that I am saying to you. Because, you will know by looking into yourself, and truly looking, that all of these things are true. And I Am who I say I Am. And you will know.

# You just must look into yourself.

Cast out all of the limitations that you put on yourself. Cast out all of the doubts that you have about everything that you doubt about. Go into it with an open mind and open heart, and say to yourself, "Do I believe these Words? Do I believe in the Son of God, Christ, and do I believe in the Everlasting Power and Spirit here on Earth?" And your insides will say, "Yes. Yes."

But look into yourself to see this. I cannot say it for you. I cannot say, "See this. See that. This is the way it is." For it is such now that you must look into yourself, for you are the key and the answer to all. And by looking truly into yourself, you will find the key, and unlock the door, and the truth will come forth.

But it is hard to do this. It is very, very hard for man, in his state as he is now, to sit back and say, "I have done this unto myself." For the diseases, the things that happen, and the things that make man unhappy, that make man sick, that make him ill, make all that things, he has done unto himself one time or another. Has to say, "Someone else did this. Someone else did that. They make me so unhappy. They make me this. That make me that."

Truly, I say unto you, you are the only one that "makes" you anything!!! You are the one that IS. You are the Temple of God. And you create everything in yourself, yourself.

For as I say to you, your limitations are what limitations you put upon yourself. That's the only limitations that you have.

The only truth that you seem to know, is the truth that you WANT to know yourself, not that you truly know yourself.

So you do not look into yourself for these answers, and say, "He did not do this to me. I did this to myself." No! "They did not do this to me. I did it to myself."

When the time comes that you can say all these things, and truly be open and truly look into yourself, you will find that truth and the answers to all! For it is there, and has been given to you time after time after time. (when it is others fault they have the power over you.. when you make it your fault..it gives you the power to change it..l choose my own pain.)

And now is the time that you must come into Me, to My Father, through Me, to receive all of the things that have been promised, or surely you will die.

This is your choice.

This is your free mind.

This is your free spirit.

This is your free body.

This is yours, and all forms of your freedom, that My Father has given you and your right, with these free things, and free choices you have, to choose the way you want. **But you MUST choose!** 

For you know the answers when you look inside yourself. You know what they are. Look there. Seek with an open heart, and an open mind, and you will have it. But what that answer is for you may not be right for your wife, your sister, your mate. It may not be right for your neighbor, for he has to look inside himself and find his answer himself.

And if you sit down together, both with your own answer, and look at his answer and look inside yourself with his answer, and he looks inside himself with your answer, you will find that the answers, being different though, will be the same. And they are the same unto you.

They are right for you. And they are right for each other. And they are right together. But you have to look at them, the way you look to get your answer, and you will see they are the same, even though they are different.

The truth is the truth, no matter which way it is put.

It can be different for all men, which it will be. And it will be different for one man in one part of the Earth and for another man in another part of the Earth. But the answer will all be the same.

So, do not sit back and say, "Well, the neighbor believes so. I have to believe this." Or, "Something is wrong, because we're not the same." It does not have to be the same. Because, you are two people. You are two individuals. You are two physical bodies, with two different spirit, with two different minds. You have two different souls in you.

So, therefore, what is for you, is for you. What' is for him, is for him.

And the answers will be for you, in yourself. They will be for him, in himself. And they will be answered, but they will all be the same. But, they must be looked at together as one to see the truth in both answers.

I know this is hard for you to understand. But this is the way it is. And you must look unto yourself for these understandings. I cannot make you understand. For limitations by My Father have been put on Me. So, I tell you, you must understand yourself! You must look into yourself to get all of these things.

You must do good. For all the good that you do, the more power you get, and the more power My Father gets, for good is the key to happiness.

Good creates good.

Good is love.

And good is POWER ... AND ENERGY.

And it does invigorate you, as it invigorates My Father.

And you know how you feel, and how you are after a day of hard work that you know you have accomplished something, that you feel so good about, that you look unto it and say, "Oh, that looks so good to me. I feel so good," and lay down and have one of the most contented, happiest sleeps and rests that you have ever had.

This is because you have done good. The Source of Good has given you the power and the love that's created from good. And when you become in this state, you have contentment!

And when you have this contentment, you have a PEACE inside that allows you to rest and rejoice in a state that is the ultimate that man has. And that is to have Peace and contentment and love and good in him.

And you will know. You will know when all of these things come to be. For this is the true state of man.

Love, Peace, Contentment; that is the state. That is the order. Love is the key.

And through this, through loving Me and My Father and believing in Him and all things that are good, does this come to you. And the blessings are great!

For you do not have many days of your time left. And I say "days" because the years are becoming shorter and shorter and shorter of your time. For the illusion of time is catching up with you, AND ALL OF THE CLOCKS WILL STOP!

And in all of the days, there will cease to be nights. And there will be nothing in between. There will be no nights, no days, only one. And when this occurs, your illusion will be gone. For how will you tell?

That is the beginning of the end.

For all of these things you will lose. And you can lose your everlasting life. You can choose to have it. Or, you can choose to lose it. For in the state you are in now, you have LOST it. You have only one thing, the sure death.

And do you notice one thing?

That as time goes by, the evil gets stronger and stronger and stronger, and you get weaker and weaker and weaker. And it gets harder and harder for you to say "no" to evil, because the evil gets so much stronger, and so tempting, that you just, just have to go along with, because you've listened to what it says, and it seemed so right.

The power of evil is TREMENDOUS. At the present time on your Earth, the power of evil is ruling everything, not the power of good. No where on the planet does the power of good rule. And it is the power of evil throughout.

The power of evil does consume.

It does destroy. It does pollute in its own name.

And the name is GREED AND POWER.

And these are the things that rule the Earth today. And evil rule§ all. Good is becoming less and less and less. For they have twisted good to the point that when good is done. it is evil and punished for it.

And they are changing all good to bad, and all bad to good, with the way they do change things. So, it is becoming harder and harder for man to truly believe and truly accept, for things are changing so. Man is seeking the truth all over the Earth. Man knows there is something better. He knows there is something there, and he is seeking. But he is being held down by the ones in power. He is being held down by the evil that surrounds him. And he would be like a speck of sand on the seashore amongst all the evildoers around him.

So it is hard for him to come into the Light, into the truth, into Me, with all of the evil that is around him. For he has no place to go!

That is why My Word is here now. So he will hear it. He will know and he will know where to go. And the other ones who hear it, will think a little about it. Some will change. Some might change. Others will NOT change.

But, they shall hear the Word.

The Word must be spread.

For now is the time.

And all this evil force will be destroyed. All the ones who live in this evil force will be destroyed. All the ones who try to control with power or greed, through themselves by doing the things they are doing today, will be destroyed! That is an absolute.

They will not be saved for any purpose. For they have polluted and destroyed everything that My Father has put down. They do nothing but destroy, destroy, for their own greed, and they take unto themselves all things that man has done, all things that man has

created, all works, they take to themselves, for themselves, for that is the way they are. And in turn, they teach all men that this is the way it is.

And I say unto you who teach these types of things, YOU WILL BE DESTROYED.

You do NOT have a chance! For it is going to come to pass that you will be so deep in all of the things that you do, there will be no redemption of any kind for you!!!

You will be totally destroyed. For you will not believe. You will not come. You will not ask for forgiveness, because you will be too perverted in your own state to come at all.

And you will be destroyed.

For when the ones who are doing this evil come to Me and say, "Please forgive. I have sinned. Let me in," and all of these things that they will say, and I will look into the heart of stone and see that it is still stone, and they are saying only what they think that Myself and My Father would want to hear.

They will be cast out. They will Not come.

For they do not believe in Me or the Father. They only believe in themselves and the things that they do. And they will say anything to make a kingdom of their own with the Father. They will not be.

For only good will be.

Good in you through Me and the Father, that will be.

You will be.

For We love you all. We love all who come to Me to the Father believing in

Us doing good. Also We love all the others who try but do not know what to do. And We love the ones who will not come. We do love all, and will love all forever and ever. We love you all.

# Chapter 16 TAPE 6-1-87 PAGE 1

# I Come to Enlighten You

Jesus

**False Preachers** 

**LOVE your Neighbor** 

**Truth is Relative** 

**Temple of God** 

Limitations

The Past

The "Learned"

**Perversions** 

Man is Out of Order

I Have Many Names

Disease

Things Happening in the Heavens

**Believe in Yourself** 

**Open the Mind (instructions)** 

I come to tell you of more things. I come to enlighten you on more things.

All those who I spoke of before, who deal in power, who deal in things, for themselves, who twist to pervert, who do all manner of things to gain more power and wealth unto themselves, I say, that these will be the first knocking at My door.

They will be the first ones, when the LIGHT comes and the fire comes, and they see it, will run to the door and say, "I do believe. I do believe. Let me in."

And I say to you, I will look into your hearts. And when I do and I see the heart of stone, and I see that the stone is so hard, that it cannot be broken with a hammer, I will know. And I will cast you out. I will cast you out so fast, you will be cast out and be destroyed by the fire.

And I say unto you also, that if I look into you and see your heart is partly stone and partly good still, I will allow you to come in, but you will be judged. You will be judged for all the things you have done. AND YOU WILL BE JUDGED, I promise you that.

For you have perverted many things. You have perverted the land. You have perverted the people. You have destroyed people. You have taken from people. You have a way of take, take, take, for you, you, you. And you SHALL be judged, if you are allowed to enter.

For there is a promise to all that who believe and come into Me, and ask forgiveness and ask to enter, will be granted. But I say to you, that I will know when you speak with a forked tongue.

I will know when you do not believe, but only say the things that you think I want to hear. I will know. And I WILL CAST YOU OUT. You will be thrown out and you will be destroyed.

For NO where in MY KINGDOM, MY FATHER'S KINGDOM, and all the kingdoms that exist, will THEY allow, will He allow, My Father, or will I allow, the *one with the forked tongue to exist*.

For he is hard. He listened to *the one-that-is-not*. And he is so hard, you can not break that heart with the biggest hammer. It is black. It is hard. And that is what he does, doing all things this way. He has not compassion for anyone other than himself. He believes in nothing but himself.

And he makes all the ones around him do what he wants them to do to build unto him. For he believes he is God on Earth, and he can do anything. And he will be judged this way.

And I speak to all those who come unto the people with My Word. And he has taken My Word, and twisted My Word, and perverted My Word, and prostituted My Word. For they have done this by going out and SELLING MY WORD to the people.

MY WORD WAS FOR ALL PEOPLE, FREELY GIVEN, FOR THEM TO FREELY HAVE. And You have TAKEN MY WORD, and you have gone out and you have told people," I am a true believer. Here is the words, so give to me all that you have." I say

#### YOU WILL BE JUDGED FOR THIS.

For all those who've gone around and perverted the Word, changed the Word to suit themselves, and grown in power, grown in wealth, and grown in things that are not right, through the Word that I have given by prostituting that Word.

### I WILL CAST YOU OUT.

For they go out and take people and they change people. And they do all types of things to people, so that they can gain the power, they can gain the wealth. They can go and do all manner of things, USING MY NAME, and thy Father's name, for ALL SORTS OF POLLUTION, ALL SORTS OF PERVERSIONS that they themselves wallow in.

For the true believer and the true speaker of the Word does not take anything unto himself.

He does not take from those who have little and take all that they have got.

He does not do this type of thing.

He goes through the land and preaches the Word that I have given and tells people to open their hearts, and open their minds and look **into themselves for the TRUTH**, for the truth is there.

And he does not say," Give me your last dollar in your pocket, so I can go forward. "

He does not say anything to the people as such. He does not NEED to say anything to the people as such. For all will be provided for. God has PROMISED THIS.

He does not have to say anything. Things will be provided for him. For if a man truly, truly BELIEVES in God, knows the Truth, and goes out and speaks the Word, the multitude that hear the Word will know and they will give WITHOUT EVEN BEING ASKED. They will give automatically the things that one needs to go further and preach that Word.

And these people that have gone out in My name, these ones that have done all of this and taken all of this wealth unto themselves, and HAVE NOT dispersed it to the ones who need it, have NOT done the things that they were suppose to do, only got, got, got, got. They only took unto themselves to establish their own kingdom on Earth.

And I say unto you, there are many that have established their own kingdoms on Earth in My name, and you have in turn polluted it.

You have, in turn, taken all of the things that I have given you and worked them to your own means and made your own monument upon yourself.

And the man that does this and the men that do this and the people that do this, and USE MY WORD and PROSTITUTES MY WORD, will be judged. OH, HOW YOU

WILL BE JUDGED, even if you are ALLOWED to enter MY KINGDOM, MY FATHER'S KINGDOM.

You will be judged HARSHLY, if you're allowed. For your hearts are as stone. You profess one thing. You speak with a forked tongue constantly. Speaking with a forked tongue, one side of the tongue says, "My Father, love thy Father." The other side of the tongue says, "Love me. Love me." And this is the fork.

And I will tell you one thing. There are none in the heaven's, heaven's, heaven's, heavens. There's none in My Father's kingdom, or His Fathers, or His Father's kingdom, none in all the Father's Kingdom in the Universe.

For My Father's, Father's Fathers, will not ALLOW one with a forked tongue in there, in their total heavens, galaxies, or the areas that they maintain, for he is the *one-that-is-not*. He is full of *the one-that-is-not*.

You see there are vast heavens. There are vast galaxies. There are vast, vast things that you just can not comprehend. And in these things, there is nowhere that this type of person can exist, this type of being can exist, this type of spirit that is so full of the *one-that-is-not* can't exist.

For he is in the out of order state.

The order has to be maintained in all things, is in all things. And that is the pure state of everything is in the order state.

So you see, all of these that go out and do all these things, that say unto you, "Go out and kill thy neighbor, and 'take what he has got for he does not believe," I say to you, will be judged for this. For you are not to go out and kill anyone.

You are to LOVE thy neighbor as yourself.

You are to love every human being on Earth as yourself.

You should love every bird in the sky as yourself, every fish in the ocean as yourself, everything that God created on Earth as yourself.

For you are the Temple of God, built of God. And God has created all things. God is pure love. Therefore, all things He has created is pure love.

But, what you have done is taken all of these things and perverted them to your own means, to your own self. And then put the limitations on your own self to make yourself believe that this is all there is, is what you create. And all of these that take, take, take from the people who have not to take unto themselves to glorify themselves, will be JUDGED.

So, hear what I say. There are a lot of things, many things, wondrous. things. There are things that you should know and things that you will not know, things that you can not accept, things that you will not accept. But, I say to you, look inside yourself, because the truth is there.

It is in you, for all things. You are made in Truth. You are made in Loved. And it is there, but you must open yourself up to it.

For you see, the truth to one MAY NOT BE THE TRUTH TO ANOTHER ONE, as such.

For all men, the truth unto him is different than what it is to the other.

But the Truth is the Truth regardless.

For you see, if one man's truth is what it is to him, and another man's truth is what it is to him, and it leads to the same place, what difference does it make what the truth is to him or what the truth is to him?

The Truth is the same because it leads to the same place. And that is the way it is. And it is that way, because this is the way you have made it.

But, the Truth is the Truth. And if you look into your heart, you will see the Truth.

You see, it is like I have spoken before of the fork in the road. That, if two people hear the Truth, see the Truth, look into themselves, and find the Truth, but say to the other one, "Nay, your truth is not the truth, because that is not the truth to me," and the other one says, "Nay, it's not, because my truth is truth," and they Look at the same thing, they walk

down the road, and they hit the fork and they both go in the right direction, WHAT DIFFERENCE DOES IT MAKE???

If one man says, "No, the truth is I walk. I crawl. I do whatever I must do to get there. And I will take the right fork. And it will be the right one." And the other one says, "Nay, I can fly. I can ride. I can ride in the cart. I can ride on the horse. I can do ANYTHING I want to get there."

What difference does it make as long as they get there?

For the truth is what it is to them. And the Truth is the same. It takes them to the same place.

So the Truth is the Truth. It has only one answer. It is interpreted by you differently. But the answer is the same.

It's what it means to you.

And the truth is you must look into yourself.

You must open yourself to it and believe in My Father, through Me, and come into My Light and you will be saved. You will not die. And the rewards of heaven will be yours, for it has been promised.

I have a sadness for the opens who do not believe, and profess they believe.

I have a sadness for these ones particularly, because they change other peoples to their way of thinking.

And when there is a person that is in-between, he is looking for a place to go, and he is searching, and searching. And he comes to the fork, and the one sits there, and he says, "They do not know what they are talking about, they do not have the right thing. The right thing is the fork to the left, because that is the fork that only tell you of the things that you can believe, that you can touch, you can feel, and think"

And he sways that person out of the true belief, away to the other side. HE WILL BE JUDGED FOR THIS if he is even allowed to even come to Me. For he has taken a person that can be swayed, that does not know and changed him in his likeness.

For he does not believe in anything other than what he can see and what he can touch. He does profess a belief, but he has none. For he will say, "I do not believe that is right. And there, what they say can not be right."

And he will try, and try, and try, to sway the one who is uncommitted yet, who is seeking.

For I say to you, the answer to each man is different. He must look into his heart to get this answer.

And this person does not say, "Look into your heart to get the answer." He says, "I know what I know, and this is the way it is. And this is the way it must be for I know this." And the one believeth and he changes.

And you do not have any RIGHT to change this person. For your word has changed him. It has polluted him, and it come forth from the one-that-is- not. For he keeps you in the state of unbelief. He keeps you where you are at. And you may have a hard heart or you may not have a near d heart, or it may be partially hard, but you DO NOT ALLOW it to see.

For it is like this, you are the Temple of God. And you have many doors inside your Temple. So, you shut the doors inside away from the heart, and you only have the outer doors to the mind open. The windows are open, and *the one-that-is-not* sits outside. And *he whispers* to you through the window. And you hear *his voice*, and you allow him to come in. But your door to your heart is closed, so he can't get to it. But he gets to everything else. He gets to your mind and you do his bidding.

So when you open the doors to the heart, the true Light will come out. And all of these that are open in structure and open in mind, and in the true belief will receive all of the blessings.

And you slowly just open the door, the fire of the love that My Father has put in you, is kindled in the bottom. But when you open the door fully it sets a draft and it consumes the whole body. And it will shut the doors to the mind to the *one-that-is-not*, and help you cast him out.

But, if you do not do this, your heart in this little flame becomes harder and harder and harder, because it is ONLY a little flame then, because it has nothing to give it substance, nothing to pass through it and allow it to grow.

And these are the type of people that have to totally touch and see to believe anything. They do not even believe in themselves. They say, "Oh I believe. I believe. But I believe it must be this, I believe it must be that. I believe THIS IS THE WAY IT'S GOT TO BE."

These are only the limitations they are applying to themselves. And this is only because they have shut the door on the heart, and shut the fire down of truth inside of them. And they do not allow it to come out.

And you will be judged for everyone that you send down the wrong path, through your own ego, which is totally controlling you. And you are telling people totally what they must believe, for you, in turn, act like the authority. and you will be judged, if you even are allowed in.

For when you come unto Me and you say, "Please forgive me, I will see your heart, and I will know. And if it is solid stone, you will be cast out.

If it is part stone, you will be allowed in, if you have the belief, the. true belief, but you will be judged for all these things. You will be judged as harshly as the one that has perverted My Word. For you have destroyed people that would have come unto Me, because they believed in you. And this is the way it is.

For no man has the right to change any person so they are lost.

No person has the right to force anyone to believe the way he does.

No person has the right to take man and force him to do anything.

For man has the free choice of all things.

He has the choice to believe or not believe.

The only thing man can do is say what he thinks ... say what it is, and he must let it go.

Because, there are the paths through the middle that you must realize, that what is right for you, may not be right for the other.

His right may be different from yours, but the answer, I say again unto you, is the same and the path is the same.

So listen to what he has to say.

Look inside yourself.

And if you say, "Well, his answer is not what I believe, but it might be, it could be. There is something there." Then you say, "You have a good, good idea there. I will look at it. Here is my idea. You look at mine."

And between the two, you take the path that is right. But each one is only to yourself.

For all truth lies within.

All truth is there and it will come forth, if you seek it.

And you will know the truth.

You will see the truth.

And only the truth will you see.

And only the truth you will know.

If you truly seek it with an open heart, and open mind, and open structure, and a belief in the Father, through Me all truth will be revealed to you.

Now for all of those who constantly look into the past for all things, and they look into the future for all things, I say to you, the past is done.

The past is over with. To look into the past to make you believe in the future. Nay, I say it cannot be. For the past is the past. Now is now. And the future is maybe.

For all things that happened in the past are the past. And the past has taken care of the past. Now is now.

Times have changed. Things have changed. The world has changed. Many things on the Earth have changed. Change has been created in animals, on the Earth, and in man, since the past. So therefore I say to you, do not look to the past. For all things that you try to bring forth from the past will not be. Because, this is now, not the past.

If you want to go to the past to learn a little bit about it, such as the great teachers that you have had on Earth that have taught about (what) the past had, this is fine. But you can't continually go back to the past to try to bring it to now to create the future. Because, the past will not create the future. You create the future now. For the future is maybe.

It will only be if you allow it to be. For the future is the future of maybe. It is the right of your choice to either to have a future or not have a future. You have the right of choice. The only things that My Father has promised is that the future will be one way or it will be another way. It will be one way if it exists, and it will not be if it does not exist. That is all you need to know.

And you have the right to make it any way you want to. But nothing is going to tell you this is what is going to be in the future, (or) that is what's going to be in the future. These are all maybes. If a person goes into the future and sees the future, and he says, "Oh, this is the way it shall be," NAY I say to you, this is not the way it has to be, for all things can change. The Earth can change. Man can change. All the things on Earth can change. The future does not necessarily have to be that way. For it is only a maybe, Now is the time. Now is now. The future is maybe.

So, if you see things in the past, and you say, "Oh they are so great. They are so good, I'm going to bring them forth to the Time of Now, so that I can use them in the future. And they will be so good. And I can use them, and I can do this. And I can get power from this." YOU CANNOT. For everything is the past is in you now. Everything that was done in the past is in you. You can look inside yourself and see all of these things. Remember, you can do all things NOW. You are made in the image of God, with the power of God in these respects.

### YOU CAN CHANGE YOURSELF.

You can change yourself. You can change things. You can do things. There are no limitations on you at all, only the limitations that you put on yourself. And the past CANNOT eliminate the limitations that you put on yourself, for you do not understand the past.

And the more you have become learned, the more things you have learned, the more things you have seen, the more things you have done, THE LESS YOU KNOW!

For if you knew anything, you would stop the pollution of the Earth, the destruction of the Earth. You would stop doing this! But you have not learned a thing! You have not learned ANYTHING! You have become more educated, and more educated, and more educated in NOTHING. For you have learned nothing.

So what good is the past? The past will not make you learn. The past will not make you change in that respect. The only thing you can do is look to, Now to CHANGE the things in the future. For you can change them now. And that is the way it is.

You must look inside yourself for the truth. You must come up with the truth inside of you. And when you do this you will know. You will know all things.

You will be able to read from the Book and receive only the truth. You will be able to hear and know the truth. You will be able to do all things in the truth. For the truth is the truth. The truth is in Heaven, the truth is in all men, the truth is everywhere, and it is the free Spirit of Man. Truth is the Order. Love is the Order of all things.

So look inside yourself to find where you are at. Discard all the things that the *one-that-has-not* has told you. Shut him out and look to the good, and create the good, and keep the fire burning inside, and all things will come unto you. ALL things. But unless you do this, it will not.

YOU MUST LOOK for the good in all things. For you see, being the material being you are, the things that you look for, the things that you can touch and the things that you can feel, the things that you can have, but if you truly opened your eyes and open yourself and looked around, you would see what God has created in the trees, in the sea, in the mountains, in all things.

It is there for you to see, and there for you to touch, if you only will allow yourself to do this. For it is all there. And all the destruction, all the perversion, all the change that man has done, is the there also. And you will see it all. And it is done all over the Earth this way,

For there are many places on Earth. There are many people that My Father: has sent. There are many people preaching His Word. It is different to you as your word IS different to them. But the answers are all the same.

But through your perversions, all through all time, you are at a point that you cannot believe your neighbor. For he is different than you, therefore you cannot believe him.

Oh, it's all right if you take what he's got, and kill thy neighbor, because he is different than you. And your neighbor has been taught the same!

This is not the true way of all things.

Every man on Earth is a brother to every man on Earth!

And man does not kill man. Man does not destroy things. Man does not pollute. THAT IS THE ORDER. But the Order is all out of order. So, man does just the opposite of what he has been told.

Yet, TRULY, all over the world that you have, all over your Earth that there is, man has the same idea and is trying for the same road that you are. But his belief unto him is right for him, where your belief is right for you. But it all leads to the same PATH for the true believer. And that is the right road, and that is the salvation of man. It is all there. The teachings are all there for them. They know when it is right. They know to look into themselves too, for it is all there.

So, I say to you again; what is right for you may not be right for the other one. But it makes no difference as long as it leads to the same path.

THAT is the word. The Word is all man must come unto Me, believing in Me and My Father in the Light, with love in their hearts and open mind, and they will all receive the glories and glories of Heaven.

And that is the way it is. And it makes no difference what you call Me, as long as you come unto Me. For I have been called many, many things. So, it makes no difference!

As long as you learn the truth, believe in the Word, the Word will set you free!

The truth will set you free.

And you will know the truth when you look inside. For it is there.

Man is out of order with all things today. And the more out of order he becomes, the more negative he becomes, and the more energy it takes to keep man existing.

For he does less and less good. And when he does less and less good, the negative forces through all ... of this existence on Earth, all around Earth, and outside of Earth and in the heavens and in the other sides of the veil in the great kingdom of the *one-who-has-not* has established for himself, prevails. For it continues to grow larger and larger and larger.

And I say unto you on the Earth today, that man is totally out of order, and these things' are much more powerful, greatly more powerful, tremendously more powerful than the positive good that is on the Earth today. For these are the end of time cycle. And you have allowed these forces to grow, and grow, and grow.

For when I came before, and I took unto Me all of these forces and destroyed them on Earth at the time, to leave you in an ordered state of purity, you in turn didn't believe, didn't do anything, and opened the doors wide, and kept listening to the *one-that-is-not*.

And you, in turn, have perverted and perverted. And he has grown stronger and stronger, and you have done more and more and more. He has grown stronger, stronger, and stronger until TODAY he is the strongest force that there is on Earth.

And the only way you can fight him, is with the power of My Father through Me into you, and you can cast him out, because WE still DO have more power than he's got. But he is the strongest unto you on Earth today, for you have made him that way. And that is the way it is!

And when you are in this out of order state, all of the diseases and sicknesses come into you. For when your body is out of order, you have lost the protective shield of love around you, the protective fire that keeps all things out.

And you have allowed all these things to enter your body with the *one-that-is-not*. And it, in turn, diseases your body, sickens your body. And it can destroy you. For it is something that is there, and it will prevail on you when you are in this state.

And I say unto you, the one that is one when one and one make two together, these out of order ones come together and it is two, instead of one. The sicknesses and diseases that they bring forth onto man will wipe them out in their state. For it is in turn, these things are made by man through man, changed by man. And they have grown stronger and stronger and stronger. They have not left.

And these beings are totally out of order. For the ordered state is man and woman combining, where two become one, and **bond**.

And their forces equalize each other and make a stronger single unit of power. Where the one and the one do not balance anything, they become two. And they only add to the unbalance of each other, and by adding to the unbalance of each other, they in turn CREATE greater DISORDER than there was before.

And that's why all of these things happen. You have created them all. They are there. And I say unto you, that they can destroy man. For man in his perversion can take this path and go that way, and they will be destroyed.

For all things are like this.

There are many, many things happening in the heaven's heaven's heavens, and in the universe. There are many things happening with My Father's Father!

And there are many things-happening, with ALL of-the beings in the universe. For there is total realignment being done. There will be new stars. There will be stars gone. There will be a re-shift. There will be all things.

And it will come to pass for you. The people will say, "Oh, look. We have found a new star! Oh, look! That star is gone. Oh, look the galaxy is changed here. The galaxy has changed there. The heavens weep." This will come.

But I say unto you, the Light is on it's way. It is coming. It is coming now.

And in days to come; in your time, there will be someone say, "Oh, I see this thing coming." AND IT IS COMING TO EARTH!!!!! with the two fires. And man will see it.

But until this time comes, you will not see any miracles from My Father or Myself. You will not see the great healings being done over the multitudes.

For My Father can come down on to Earth in a moment and heal all sickness from everyone, heal everything. But He does not. I do not.

For you can heal yourself! You can stop this by casting out all these diseases, all of these things. Cast *the one-that-is-not* out of you and start your body into the pure state of order and it will heal itself!!! For it does have the power to heal itself. And it must get back to the order of things to its positive state that it must be in and be protected by this shield. And it will start to heal itself, and it will become whole. This I promise you.

If YOU believe in yourself, in you, and seek the truth, it will happen. But You MUST believe in YOU>

You are the Key.

You are the Temple, with the power in you. And you can do anything. And you Must believe this. For the truth is within YOU! It is there for you to behold. SEEK it.

Open the mind, Open the structure of the body, and open the heart, and the truth will come forth like a fire and consume you with a loving warmth and gold glow around you that will be seen by others.

They will see your happiness. They will see your contentment. And in this, they will see your love, which is your glory. And they will KNOW that you do have the truth and are living in the love and the promises of the Father.

Many will shy away from you, for they will not understand. But many will come to you, for they will see all of this and want it too. And all you do is tell the truth, tell them the way it is, with love, and let them look into themselves for the truth. For they shall find it. And seeing you, the way you are, they will know there is something there. And they will look.

This I say to you will happen.

For man is a wondrous thing. ALL OF GOD'S CREATION ON EARTH IS A WONDROUS THING. For all that God creates is wondrous Because, It is made out of love, pure love for everything.

But there is the *one-that-is-not*. He has the kingdom behind the veil. And he will perish in that *kingdom-that-is-not*. And there will never be anything there. And you can live in this kingdom if you choose. Being with the *one-that-has-not-that-is-not*, and you are there with him in naught. And that is the way it will be.

And all of the forces that you were given by My Father, all of the energy that you were given, will be changed to that negative-type force that he is and be with him in your total negativeness, with not, having not, in not.

You will only know the burning inside of you and around you, the type of burn that hurts constantly, because you do not have the love to cool the fire, and put the warmth back into you that you need. It is the fire of ice that will totally encompass you.

And you will want the love that was meant for you in the beginning that you had on Earth. And this you will know, for you will be nothing, in nothing, having nothing, with the terrible, terrible want for this love that you cannot have, and WILL NEVER HAVE.

For man is at a time now that he can decide on his destiny.

And this is a point in the Time of Now that is so great for you. For NO period of time have you had the opportunity to TOTALLY determine your destiny as you have now.

Now is the turning point for man. He MUST decide one way or the other. He must either accept the Word or reject the Word.

He must come into Me to the Father, or be destroyed. There is no in between. There is no "WELL" he can sit back and think about it, he can sit back and do nothing. And I will come to him and say," Brother, come in, come in," and persuade and do all types of things. Nay, I say to you, this is not the way it will be.

## NOW IS THE TIME THAT MAN HIMSELF MUST DECIDE!!!

He must decide, for the PROMISES from the Father have been absolute.

He will have the kingdom of heaven and all its glory and heaven's heaven's heavens, through My Father's Father.

Or, he will have the Everlasting Death with the *one-that-is-not*.

These are absolutes. There is no in between. There is not the middle of the road that says, "Well you can keep doing the way you are, just clean you up a little bit. Pretty yourself a little bit, and cast him out for a few days. But then let him in for a few, and go the way you are going." This is not the way it is !!!!!!

This is what My Father has promised for you. And the promised is "Come unto Me. Come unto Me now in the Light to thy Father, or go with the *one-that-is-not*."

You have the choice.

But He has said too, that you MUST make a choice. It is your choice to make! So look into yourself, I say, my flock, LOOK INTO YOURSELF. LOOK INTO YOUR HEART. Open yourself to all these things that I have been saying. Look at them. Listen to them.

And if you open yourself up with an open heart, you will truly believe. For I say to you, there is nothing on Earth that you cannot do. All things are yours. That is the way the order was meant to be.

But you must get them yourself. For it is there. It is for you, and it is with My Father's love and My love, and all the love of the heavens that has been given to you.

But you have to find it yourself. There is no other way.

And you can read all the books in the world. You can listen to all of the people in the world, and you can be the most learned person in the world on all subjects, but the truth is you must look to yourself for the truth.

For all these things you hear, all these things you read, all things you learn, ONLY YOU CAN JUDGE THE TRUTH FOR YOU. And it is for you and you only, because you are unique unto yourself.

All men are different.

They are different. They are as like I have been saying about the same path, men are different to men. They are different but they are alike. They look different. They talk different. They act different, but they are the same.

And this is the same as the answer to the truth.

It will look different to one as it looks to the other but it will be the SAME. And these answers will be there. They will lead to the path that man needs to go. So it makes no difference what that answer is to one or to the other, as long as it leads to the same path. That's where man must go.

And the true order of all things is man in harmony with man, Earth, fish and birds, true harmony with everything that exists on this planet.

For it is there. It is on this Earth for you. All things are for you, if you so desire.

And all things will be taken care of. If you go out and speak my word, things will be taken care of. You can go out and do many wondrous things. All things will be taken care of if you have faith in yourself and Me and the Father.

But you must have faith in YOURSELF, that belief in yourself. For you are that Temple. And if anything will be, if anything MUST be, if anything SHALL be, YOU WILL BE! THAT IS THE KEY! IT IS YOU! IT IS YOUR TIME TO DECIDE WHAT IS TO BE DONE.

Man must come together to get all of the rewards that My father has promised. So tell everyone the Word. Tell everyone to come. Tell everyone to seek inside themselves.

For man is at the end of his time.

For as I said before, time is an illusion to man, and it is what keeps man where he is at. For truly I say to you, there is no time. Time is an illusion.

Time is now where you are at.

And all things must change. All things will change or cease to be. That is a promise.

My Father loves you. His Father's Father loves you. All of the SUPREME Beings in all of the galaxies Love You. AND I LOVE YOU ALSO WITH ALL MY HEART!!!!!

# Chapter 17 TAPE 6-2-87

# **Union of Man and Woman**

Teaching Children
Children are pure in heart
Inside is soul, Fathers Fire, My Light

#### **FATHER**

REALIGNMENT IS NOW

FALSE TEACHERS PROSTITUTE THE WORD

NATURE OF GOD

CUT OF LIMB

LIMITATIONS OF GOD

#### Jesus

Come to Order Now
 Man's perversion will kill him
 Healing your body
 Male state out of order

There are many things I will tell you, that you do not profess to know, but you do know. I will tell you some things that you may not know.

There are things for you to know, and there are things for you not to know.

For in your present state you cannot comprehend all things.

When you look into yourself and find who you are, who you really are and what you can do, then you will be able to comprehend all that I say to you.

For until that time comes, the limitations you have put upon yourself, will stop you from comprehending all of this.

This I say to you, you must look inside yourself for all things.

All that is created, from the union of man and woman, the two into one is good. And from that union things that are good grow and grow and form a union with another, and became one and what is produced from them is good.

They are brought into this world in total good.

They are clean and they are cleansed. But as they grow and grow and grow, they listen to all the things that are around them. And you teach and teach and teach, for they observe you doing all things. And they observe you doing and they observe you doing. Therefore, they learn from you.

And you must remember, that all the limitations you put on yourself, THEY see and THEY do, and they apply them to themselves.

I say to you, all you can do is take what you have conceived, take and do to the best of your ability to raise to keep them with an open heart, and open mind to all things and to believe in themselves.

For they must believe in themselves to endure.

They must believe in themselves to create.

They must believe in themselves to love, and love all things.

For you can try to teach them all things. But with the limitations you put upon yourself, all the things that you teach them will have limitations on them.

So the truth can not be taught them, only the truth as you see it.

So they become a mirror image to you. And I say this can not be. For you shall show them, you shall tell them, in deed, in act, in speech of what there is. And they must look to themselves for all manner of things.

For the key is inside of you, the key is inside of them.-And as long as you teach them to Look inside themselves for the truth, to look inside themselves for all things, and tell them the Word, for you can not force them to believe.

They are like you in all respects. They are like the Father also. But they have a free mind too. And they can either accept or reject it. You can not force them to do it. It is THEIR choice and it will always be their choice, and their children's, children's choice.

For you see, you can not force your way onto someone else. This is not the way of all things. They must choose. So all you can do is try to show by act and deed and the words that you speak to them of a loving, believing in God, through the Christ, that all things will come to them.

And have an open mind, an open heart, open structure to all things. Look at all things, regardless of how they seem to be at the time. Look at them and be open about them, and look inside.

For the inner being in you, that spark that My Father has put in you, you will know from it that what is given is true, if what is given is right, or if it is the other, and you will be able to cast it out.

They will know all of this, if-this is what you teach them, because then they will look inside and know the truth and know what is right. They will know what is right for them. And they will be on the path that they need to be on. And they will choose. And they will use your words to look inside themselves and know what you speak of is true.

But you can not tell them. You can not tell them with such a might that they are afraid of you. You can not tell them with force. You can not threaten them. You must tell them out of love.

And in the love that you tell all your children things, is the same love that you are to tell all men on the world, in the world, of the Word that you have heard with that same love. For they will feel that love and they will know that love, and they will come to it.

There are many seeking, many, many, many seeking all over this world, all over your world, all over the place, and in the things that you think there would be nothing there, there are souls looking for the answer.

And the answer is there inside themselves. Listen to all of the words. Govern yourself by the words. Look inside yourself for that answer of right and wrong. And you will know what is right and DO THAT.

And all that you have conceived will see this in you, and they will look themselves. But you can not do for them. For they have a Y/ill of their own, and will do what they want to do. All you can do is try to the best of your ability. But it is for them to accept or reject. It is for them to lead the life that they want. You can not lead their life for them.

For all the limitations you have put on yourself, all the limitations you have put on them, they have learned from you of limitations. And they have applied what they wanted to and they may even have applied more to themselves than you have. But again this is their choice.

You can force them to do things. You can make them do all things. You can take them and you can punish them for doing this and that. But I say unto you, this will only make them do things to keep you happy, but inside them they will rebel.

For they must see things themselves. If they can not, there is nothing you can do about it. You can punish. You can hurt. You can maim. You can do all the terrible things to them on Earth, and they still will not believe.

For the more you do this, the more they cease to believe.

They must find the answer themselves. They must come to Me, to the Father, through Me in the Light, themselves. I say to you all you can do is teach them what you know, tell them what you know with that love. But do not force it on them. Do not threaten them. Just tell them for they will know.

And when they see the truth and feel the truth, as that child, they will kno w the truth. And you will not be able to sway them. For they are good and the only things that they have learned from you, are the other things that hold them back. For they are born in good. And they are pure when they come. And they are good.

And all man, in turn, corrupts what he has. For he knows no difference. For he does not know how to look unto himself.

You need not accept what you have conceived when it does harm to others.

You have an obligation to all men, and the one that you conceive to show him the right way when he harms others.

<u>For when he harms others, he harms God.</u> He harms others, he is out of order with all things. And he must be shown the truth. He may not accept it, but you must show it to him.

For that type of thing creates unto itself more. For the more harm that they do, the more harm will come unto them, and the more they will do.

You must try and try and try to show them the way. And if they need be punished for doing this, they need to be punished. But remember, the punishment you give them must be out of love, not out of anger, not out of frustration, not out of these things. IT MUST BE OUT OF LOVE.

For thy Father gets angry. He gets frustrated. He gets hurt. And He has things happen to Him that happen to you. For He is the same. You are part of Him. And He feels all these things. And He has in turn, has given you all the love that He has. It is the same.

If He punished man, for any wrong doing, it is still out of LOVE. ONLY, ONLY I say, to try to show him the true meaning of ORDER, living in harmony with everything, and doing what is right.

For as the Father sees all things, He does things that He does not want to do. He has made promises to you, that He will keep, but He will not want too, for He does love you.

But the promises He made to you He must keep because, they are absolute.

And when He gets angry, He gets hurt, He gets frustrated. And all things come unto Him, and He loves all.

But He knows that there are times, when you must take the things that you've conceived that do wrong, that harm others, and do things that are TOTALLY out of order with all things, you MUST set up some type of restrictions, some type of punishment, but all must be given with LOVE.

It cannot be given with hate, and anger, and frustration. You must sit back and stop and look into yourself and say, "Father, how should I handle this?"

And you will find the answer is inside of you. For it will come, and if you listen to what's there, you will know how to handle it with love. For love the key to all things. Love is the answer to .all and love is the key, the essential key to raising All the things that you have conceived with your union.

And as they grow, and as they get, and as they learn, from all of the things that are around you, they will in turn come up to you and they will in turn love all of the things that you have done and all the things you have given, and they will LOVE THEMSELVES.

But sometimes, no I say many times, as they grow, they listen to the outside influence. They listen to the One-that-is-not. And they listen, and they listen, and they listen. And they grow up and their ideas are turned, their limitations are put upon themselves on all manner of things.

And I say to you. Look to yourself! For they will take care of themselves, also. They have to make a decision. You can not make it for them. You can only tell them the truth. Do not argue, do not threaten, do not punish, for they are a free spirit like you. They are a free person and can make up all of their own minds. For their free agency, the Father has given them, allows all of this.

And do not judge yourself, for all of the things that they do. You will know in your heart if you have tried your best and have done all that you can do, for it will tell you. And if you truly want to know, and you haven't done your best, and you really haven't tried, if you will truly look inside, it will tell you this also.

But it will let you know, that you can free yourself of it. It lets you know that these are all good things. And it will let you know that you do have peace inside of yourself. All you have to do is ask for forgiveness for what you have done unto you.

For you do it all unto you. And when you do it unto you, you do it unto the Father. For all things are created through Him. He has made everything. He has created everything, and even to the one that you have conceived, He has created. He creates ALL things.

So He is in every one of you. I am in every one of us. In you, in you, and you and you. There is part My Father, and part Me. We are there with you. And We will be there with you always. You may not recognize Us. You may not want Us, but We are there. And I say to you, you do your best to get rid of Us. You try and try and try.

And now the time has come, that you must make a decision whether to totally get rid of Us or totally accept Us. That in the Time of Now is what you must do for We are here with you, in you, around you. And if you can not see, and you can not hear and you can not believe, then you will surely cast Us out. And if you do, you will surely perish. And you will be nothing, in nothing, with nothing. That is My Father's promise to you.

So now is the time that you must decide for yourself. And your children, the ones you have conceived in you, must decide for themselves. The small ones, the little ones, the children will not have to worry on anything. For they will be taken care of, because they are pure in heart.

Only after the time comes that understanding of things they are in, and the time comes that they can see things, evaluate things and know what should be done, what is wrong and right, this is the time that they should look into themselves also. For that spirit is theirs, and fire is there so strong they can not deny it. And only the things that you do unto them and the limitations they start to really realize at that point.

But tell them of the Word. let them listen to the Word. And let them in there glow, in their fire inside. You will see this manifest and you will see the love come into their eye's through the shining of their eye's, and the glow that they get. The knowledge that they have.

And it will surprise you. For they are truly one with God because they have not yet been totally polluted. They are not yet totally, totally hard hearted. Their hearts are open, their structures are open, and their minds are open.

They have heard the *one-that-is-not*. They have listened to some of the things. Certain things they do understand. Others they don't. But they are still open to all things.

And when that spark is kindled up, the flame will just come out from them in a warm glow and heat and make them feel and sparkle and they will know. They can accept more than you can. They can accept easier than you can, because they are purer in heart than you are. And this is all man. From one corner of your world to the other, this is the way it is.

For man teaches all men what things are as they grow up and all the values that you put upon yourself and other men put upon themselves, and all of these rulers and kings that with all of their power, all of their armies, and all of their law's. These are things that man puts upon man. And this is the teaching of the young. And it is corrupt.

It is not the way the order is. Killing of man, killing of things, and destruction of things is not the order.

And the only way the ones coming up learn of these things is through you and others that do the same as you. And they are never told to look into themselves for the truth. For they will know it.

They will come unto you and they will say, "Father, Father is not this wrong?" And I say unto you, you can say unto them," Nay this is not right for me. No this is not right for those that do it. No! FOR ME THIS IS NOT RIGHT. But you must judge yourself. How do you feel about my words."

And they will know when the truth is there,

For there are things that you can learn from them, for they are closer to the truth than you are, for their hearts are still good.

So do not worry about the children, for the children will come to Me and be protected, through Me. They will be in the fire of love for that is what they know is love.

They do not know anything else.

For as they grow, what they learn of is all the limitations and things that man has put upon man. And they learn these from man, through man. They do not learn the truth from God Through Me, through the fire, of love, through the golden Light that surrounds. They do not learn the things from that.

They only learn what you tell them.

They only learn the things that you tell them. And what you tell them might not be the truth, because the truth has been perverted time and time again, TIME AND TIME again.

And when this truth is perverted, it changes, and all I manner of things change. So you may be telling a non-truth to them and hoping they will accept it, because you have not truly looked inside for the truth. Because when you do this, all truth, all truth will be shown to you and you will see the truth. For the truth is the truth. And inside of you will KNOW what the truth is. They cannot change that.

For inside of you is the answer to all, is the, key to all. For inside of you is the soul is My Father's fire, and is My Light. And We are all inside of you! So just look and your answers will be there. If you look with an open mind and a true heart and love for Me and My Father, the answers will be there, for Truth will be known and truth is truth.

There are many things that people have.

There are many places in My flock.

There are many things.

And some of My flock eat on the choicest pieces of grass.

And some of My flock walk through the desert and only have a small piece here and there.

And some of My flock flourish on the ocean.

And some of My flock flourish in the mountains.

They all have different things. They all have what they need. They do not know how to realize this. For all they can see is the good things that the other person has. And they lust for all of this.

They do not want to give up what they have, but they want to take from the other. And this is lust. This is what is created from the *one-that-is- not*.

They lust for all types of things. They lust for what the neighbor has. They lust for what the one down the block has. They lust for what they see here and there, and what they hear. They lust for all manner of things. Lust is very strong from the *one-that-is-not*. For THROUGH YOU, he gains all. And with this lust that he applies unto you, you want all. And

you start to gain and grab and take and do all manner of things listening to him that you know is wrong. And he gains more and more strength through this, because he lusts for all things. He lusts for you! He wants you! For I say to you, he does truly believe that in his vast kingdom behind the veil, that he will have all of the souls that he can corrupt, all of the ones that he can bring unto him, he will have.

And therefore, his kingdom will be very, very vast, VERY, VERY FULL. And he can rule and he can have more and more THROUGH YOU.

So you lust and lust and lust and listen and listen to him. But I say unto you, this will not be. For *he is not*. And *he has not*, and *his kingdom is not*. And therefore, when he has you, he has you with him *in not*, with not, never anything being anything. And there is nothing.

So he does not understand this. He does not understand that *he will be not, in not,* and have nothing. For I say to you, he will be cast into this. And there will be *nothing in nothing*.

For My Father has promised this. And all these with him will go. They will go with him. This I do say to you.

For there are changes coming. There are changes to man coming.

And the changes WILL BE made.

And all those who believe in Me, and My Father, and live in the Light, the fire of Love, will be provided for and will be protected. And THEY will exist, as I say, if anything does exist, for it is your choice.

YOU DO NOT HAVE MUCH TIME. FOR THE RE-ALIGNMENT IS TAKING PLACE IN THE HEAVENS.

THE GALAXIES ARE CHANGING. THE BREACH IS BEING CLOSED. FAITH THROUGHOUT ALL ETERNITY IS BEING RESTORED. THE ORDER IS COMING BACK TO BE. ALL THINGS ARE COMING TO ORDER.

THERE ARE MANY WHO ARE SAD. AND THERE ARE MANY WHO ARE IN PAIN OVER WHAT HAS OCCURRED. BUT THE RE-ALIGNMENT IS TAKING PLACE. AND ALL THINGS WILL COME TO PASS.

I SAY TO YOU TO LISTEN TO WHAT IS BEING SAID. LISTEN TO ALL THINGS THAT ARE BEING SAID. AND YOU WILL KNOW WHAT I SPEAK OF IS THE FACTS OF ALL THINGS, IS ALL THINGS, AND IS MADE IN ALL THINGS. FOR I HAVE GIVEN TO YOU ALL THINGS.

THERE ARE MANY OF MY PROPHETS WITH COVENANTS UNTO ME ON THE EARTH TODAY, TRYING AND TRYING TO OPEN YOUR HEARTS TO ME.

THERE ARE MANY OTHERS ON YOUR EARTH, ON YOUR PLANE, THAT PROFESS TO YOU AND SAY UNTO YOU THAT THEY ARE FROM ME, AND THEY WANT YOU TO COME TO ME-THROUGH THEM.

THESE ARE FALSE ONES. THESE ARE ONES THAT ARE BUILDING THE DYNASTIES AND THE KINGDOMS FOR THEMSELVES ON EARTH, NOT MY KINGDOM.

THESE ARE THE ONES WHO SAY UNTO YOU," COME AND LISTEN TO THE WORD. GIVE UNTO ME, FOR THROUGH ME YOU WILL GO TO HEAVEN. AND YOU GIVE UNTO ME THIS, AND YOU GIVE UNTO ME THAT, AND I WILL SEE, BECAUSE I AM SPEAKING FOR GOD."

AND I SAY TO YOU, NAY, HE IS NOT SPEAKING FOR GOD. HE IS NOT DOING ANYTHING FOR GOD. HE IS DOING IT ALL FOR HIMSELF.

AND THERE ARE MANY PEOPLE TODAY, MANY OF MY CHILDREN THROUGHOUT THE LANDS THAT ARE SEEKING THE TRUTH, AND THESE ARE TAKING THEM AND SWAYING THEM TO NOT TO HEAR THE TRUTH. FOR THESE, IN TURN, CORRUPT ALL THINGS.

THEY CORRUPT. THEY POLLUTE. THEY DESTROY. FOR THEY TELL THESE PEOPLE THEY MUST PAY FOR THE WORD AND MUST PAY TO COME TO ME. AND THIS IS FALSE!!!

THEY SAY UNTO THEM, "DO NOT EAT. DO NOT EAT, BE HUNGRY. FOR THE HUNGRIER YOU ARE, THE MORE THEY FATHER WILL ACCEPT YOU. GIVE ALL THIS FOOD UNTO ME. GIVE IT UNTO ME. GIVE EVERYTHING YOU HAVE UNTO ME." YOU SAY TO THEM.

YOU SAY ALL THINGS TO MY CHILDREN, LIKE THIS. AND I SAY THIS IS FROM THE ONE THAT IS NOT. HE DOES SAY UNTO YOU ALL TYPES OF THINGS LIKE THIS. AND YOU BELIEVE. AND YOU CREATE VAST KINGDOMS YOURSELF FOR YOU ON EARTH.

TRULY, THESE KINGDOMS ARE KINGDOMS TO MAN. AND THEY ARE ALSO KINGDOMS TO THE ONE THAT IS NOT. THEY ARE, IN TURN, ALL TYPES OF THINGS TO HIM, NOT TO ME.

FOR MY WORD IS NOT TO BE SOLD. MY WORD IS TO BE FREELY GIVEN TO ALL MAN THROUGHOUT. IT IS TO BE FREELY GIVEN TO ALL MY CHILDREN. THEY DO NOT HAVE TO PAY FOR ANYTHING.

AND THEY DO NOT HAVE TO PAY FOR MY FORGIVENESS!! FOR MY FORGIVENESS IS ABSOLUTE.

AND THEY CAN ASK FOR MY FORGIVENESS THROUGH MY SON, WITH A TRUE BELIEF AND AN OPEN HEART. AND THEY WILL BE FORGIVEN!!!!

THEY DO NOT NEED TO PAY.

THEY DO NOT NEED TO COME UNTO YOU AND ASK YOU TO FORGIVE THEM. ALL THEY HAVE TO DO IS ASK FORGIVENESS IN THE NAME OF MY SON, INTO ME WITH AN OPEN HEART. THAT IS ALL THEY NEED.

AND I SAY UNTO YOU, YOU WILL BE JUDGED FOR ALL OF THESE THINGS THAT YOU DO. YOU WILL BE JUDGED FOR IT!!!!!!!

FOR THESE THINGS ARE PERVERTING MY WORD ON EARTH TO MY CHILDREN!

THEY ARE PERVERTING ALL MANNER OF THINGS. YOU ARE PERVERTING THOSE THINGS. YOU ARE MAKING NON-BELIEVERS OUT OF BELIEVERS,

FOR THE THINGS THAT YOU DO, YOU SHALL BE JUDGED, IF YOU ARE JUDGED.

FOR WHEN YOU COME IN WITH THAT HEART OF STONE, AND THAT HEART OF STONE IS SEEN, YOU WILL BE CAST OUT. FOR I WILL--KNOW--WHO HAS THE HEART OF STONE.

I WILL KNOW ALL ... AND YOU WILL NOT COME INTO MY KINGDOM.

YOU WILL NOT EXIST AT ALL!!!

I WILL KNOW THE TRUTH THAT YOU SPEAK. I WILL NOT ALLOW THE FORKED TONGUE IN MY KINGDON! NOWHERE IN MY KINGDOM WILL THE FORKED TONGUE EXIST!! FOR HE WILL BE DESTROYED IN ALL!!!

AND I SAY UNTO YOU, WHO ARE YOU TO SAY THAT I CANNOT DO WHAT I CAN DO???

YOU SAY, "OH, GOD CANNOT DO THIS. GOD CANNOT DO THAT." GOD CAN DO ANYTHING. AND IF I SAY I WILL DESTROY YOU, THAT IS EXACTLY WHAT I MEAN!!!

I DO NOT LIKE DOING THESE THINGS. I DO LOVE YOU WITH ALL THE LOVE THAT THERE IS, AND ALL THE LOVE IN ALL OF CREATION. I DO LOVE YOU!!!

BUT IF THY LIMB IS PULLING YOU DOWN, AND IF THE LIMB WILL DESTROY YOU, YOU MUST DESTROY THAT LIMB! OR YOU WILL CEASE TO BE. AND I WILL NOT ALLOW YOU TO PULL ME DOWN INTO THAT STATE. WITH ALL THE LOVE THAT I HAVE FOR YOU, I WILL STILL CUT YOU OFF!

AND ALL THOSE WHO DO NOT COME, AND ALL THOSE WITH THE HARD HEARTS THAT HAVE SO PERVERTED EVERTHING THAT THERE IS, AND ALL THOSE THAT DO NOT BELIEVE, WILL BE CUT OFF LIKE THAT LIMB. THEY WILL BE DESTROYED. THEY WILL BE TOTALLY WIPED OUT IN NOTHING, WITH NOTHING, HAVING NOTHING. FOR TO ME, THEY DO NOT EXIST. AND IF THEY DO NOT EXIST TO ME THEY DO NOT EXIST!!!

SO I AM TIRED. I AM ANGRY. I AM FRUSTRATED AT ALL THE ATTEMPTS YOU MAKE TO SAY THAT YOU DO NOT BELIEVE THAT I CAN DO ANYTHING I WANT TO DO. YOU CONTINUE AND CONTINUE AND CONTINUE PUTTING YOUR LIMITATIONS ON ME! AND I WILL NOT STAND FOR IT ANY LONGER. FOR YOU WHO SIT BACK AND CONTINUE TO PUT YOUR LIMITATIONS ON ME, YOU WILL NOT RECEIVE THE REWARDS THAT I HAVE FOR YOU IN MY KINGDOM.

FOR I CAN CAST YOU OUT JUST AS FAST AS I CAN ACCEPT YOU.

FOR MY WORD IS ABSOLUTE!

MY PROMISES ARE ABSOLUTE.

I AM THY FATHER.

I AM THE ONE WHO CREATES EVERYTHING.

I AM THE ONE THAT MAKES EVERYTHING.

I MADE YOU.

I GAVE YOU PART OF ME.

I IN TURN CREATED EVERYTHING THAT YOU ARE, EVERYTHING THAT YOU HAVE.

AND EVERTHING THAT THERE IS IN ALL CREATION, I HAVE CREATED.

I DID NOT CREATE THE THINGS THAT YOU DO.FOR YOU CAN DO WHAT YOU WANT TO DO. I HAVE GIVEN YOU THAT FREEDOK IN YOURSELF.

I HAVE GIVEN YOU THAT FREE MIND.

I HAVE GIVEN YOU THAT FREE CHOICE!! BECAUSE, I ONLY WANT THE ONES AROUND ME WHO LOVE ME.

THAT IS YOUR CHOICE.

I AM NOT, I SAY NOT, GOING TO COME UNTO YOU AND SAY, IN A BIG FLASHING LIGHT IN ALL THE TEMPLES AND STAND IN THE AIR, AND SAY TO YOU, "COME TO ME. I AM THY FATHER. SEE ME. SEE ME."

NAY, I SAY TO YOU, I AM NOT COMING LIKE THAT. IT IS THE TIME THAT YOU MUST LOOK TO YOUR SELF AND GET THE ANSWERS, AND COME TO ME OUT OF LOVE. DO FOR ME BECAUSE YOU WANT TO DO FOR ME!

I AM NOT GOING TO FORCE YOU TO DO ANYTHING FOR ME.

ALL I AM GOING TO DO IS SAY ONE THING THAT YOU MUST DO, FOR YOURSELF! YOU MUST MAKE A CHOICE ON WHICH WAY YOU ARE GOING TO GO.

FOR IF YOU DO NOT MAKE THIS CHOICE, YOU HAVE CHOSEN THE PATH TO EVERLASTING DESTRUCTION!!!

IT IS AN ABSOLUTE. AND IT WILL BE.

FOR I CAN DO WHAT I WANT WHEN I WANT.

AND I GET SOOO, SOOO ANGRY AT YOU, WHEN YOU IN TURN SAY, "MY GOD, HE DOES NOT DO THESE THINGS. MY GOD DOES NOT GET ANGRY. MY GOD DOES NOT HAPPY. MY GOD DOES NOT GET SAD. MY GOD DOES NOT PAIN.

MY GOD ONLY IS GOOD, AND ONLY SEES GOOD, AND ONLY LIVES IN THE LOVE. HE SEES NOTHING FLSE."

I SAY TO YOU, THESE ARE THE LIMITATIONS THAT YOU ARE PUTTING UPON ME YOURSELF! FOR I SEE ALL THINGS. I FEEL ALL THINGS. I DO ALL THINGS. I FEEL PAIN WHEN YOU CAUSE ME PAIN. I FEEL ANGER WHEN YOU CAUSE ME ANGER. I FEEL THESE THINGS! I FEEL LOVE WHEN YOU BRING UNTO ME LOVE. AND MY LOVE IS THE GREATEST THUG IN ALL OF THE GALAXY PLANETS, ALL OF CREATION, ALL OF YOUR WORLD, AND ALL OF YOU.

BUT YOU DO NOT SEEM TO UNDERSTAND THAT I CAN NOT, I CANNOT HAVE LIMITATIONS, THAT, I CANNOT BE WHAT I THINK THAT I AM. I AM UNTO ME WHAT I AM. YOU ARE UNTO YOU WHAT YOU ARE. I HAVE CREATED YOU. WE ARE THE SAME.

SO WHY IF YOU PAIN, SHOULD I NOT PAIN? WHY IF YOU ANGER, SHOULD I NOT ANGER? WHY IF YOU LOVE, SHOULD I NOT LOVE? WHY IF YOU FEEL, SHOULD I NOT

FEEL? IF I HAVE GIVEN YOU ALL THINGS, WHY DO YOU SIT THERE AND SAY THAT THIS IS NOT SO?

YOU SIT THERE AND YOU SAY, "OH, MY FATHER WILL FORGIVE ALL. HE WILL FORGIVE ALL THINGS. ALL I HAVE TO DO IS SAY 'PLEASE FORGIVE ME?' AND I CAN PERVERT. I CAN PERVERT. I CAN DO ALL TYPES OF THINGS. AND HE WILL FORGIVE ME."

NAY, I SAY UNTO YOU, I CAN FORGIVE. AND I CAN FORGIVE ALL, ALL REGARDLESS OF WHAT IS DONE, IF THEY COME UNTO ME, THROUGH MY SON, WITH AN OPEN HEART AND TRULY ASK FOR FORGIVENESS, I WILL FORGIVE.

I WILL NOT FORGIVE ALL. I WILL NOT FORGIVE THE ONES THAT COME AND SAY, "PLEASE FORGIVE ME? FORGIVE ME, FATHER," AND COME WITH THEIR HARD HEARTS OF STONE. THEY WILL NOT BE FORGIVEN!!!

I WILL ONLY FORGIVE THE ONES WHO BELIEVE IN ME, THROUGH THE SON, AND COME WITH A HEART THAT IS NOT FULL OF STONE, BUT ONE THAT DOES BELIEVE, ASKING FOR FORGIVENESS FOR WHAT HE HAS DONE. I WILL FORGIVE ALL WHO COME IN THIS WAY.

BUT THE ONES WHO ONLY COME, SAYING THE WORDS THAT THEY THINK THAT I WANT TO HEAR, THAT I WANT THEM TO SAY TO ME, BUT DO NOT TRULY IN THEIR HEARTS BELIEVE ANYTHING BUT WHAT THEY HAVE DONE THEMSELVES, UNTO THEMSELVES, I WILL CAST OUT, AND THEY WILL BE DESTROYED.

ALL OF THE ONES WHO COME UNTO ME, AND HAVE THIS IN THEM WITH THE FORKED TONGUE AND THE HARD HEART, WILL BE CAST OUT. THERE IS NO PLACE IN MY HEAVEN THAT THE FORKED TONGUE CAN EXIST!!!!!

IT IS ONLY WITH YOU HE DOES EXIST.

FOR THAT I SAY TO YOU IS THE WAY IT IS, AND THE WAY IT WILL BE, AND ALL ORDER WILL COME. ALL ORDER WILL COME THROUGHOUT.

IT IS COMING AGAIN NOW! BUT THE LIGHT FROM HEAVEN THAT I HAVE SENT IS ON ITS WAY! AND IT WILL BE THERE!!! WITH ALL ITS POWER. AND YOU WILL SEE IT.

AND THERE WILL BE MANY, MANY, MANY PEOPLE THAT WILL WAIL AND NASH THEIR TEETH, AND RUN AROUND, AND SAY, "OH, MY FATHER, PLEASE TAKE ME."

THEY WILL KNOW WHAT IS COMING.

AND THEY WILL HAVE HARD HEARTS OF STONE, AND ONLY SAY WHAT THEY THINK WILL HELP THEM. SO THAT THEY CAN BE PROTECTED, AND THEY CAN BE SAVED.

AND I SAY TO YOU, NAY, THIS WILL NOT BE. FOR ONLY THE TRUE OF HEART, THE TRUE BELIEVING IN ME, THROUGH MY SON, WILL BE SAVED AND PROTECTED.

THE REST WILL BE DESTROYED.

AND ALL THINGS WILL BECOME A NEW IF THIS IS WHAT IS MEANT TO BE.

FOR YOU HAVE THE CHOICE TO DO WHAT YOU MUST DO.

YOU HAVE THE CHOICE TO EITHER LIVE FOREVER AND EVER AND EVER, OR PERISH.

IT IS YOUR CHOICE TO DO THIS.

IT IS NO ONE ELSE'S, JUST YOURS!

FOR YOU ARE THE ONE THAT MUST LOOK INTO HIMSELF AND FIND THE TRUE PATH TO ME.

I WILL NOT DO IT FOR YOU.

I WILL NOT DO IT FOR ANYONE.

AND I WILL NOT GIVE YOU THE THINGS SO THAT YOU CAN SAY, "OH, THAT IS THE WAY IT IS. I KNOW THAT IS RIGHT."

NO THERE WILL BE NONE OF THIS. NONE OF THIS FOR YOU.

IT WILL ALL BE UNTO YOU TO LOOK INTO YOURSELF TO FIND THE TRUE PATH, FOR THE WORD IS HERE. THE WORD WILL BE HERE.

AND MANY, MANY OF MY PROPHETS, MANY OF MY ANGELS, MANY OF MY ARCHANGELS THAT ARE THERE WITH YOU NOW, WILL BE IN TURN, BE PUTTING THESE INTO MAN. THEY IN TURN WILL BE SAYING TO MAN THESE WORDS, AND IT IS UP TO MAN TO LISTEN TO THESE WORDS. IT IS UP TO MY CHILDREN TO HEAR THESE WORDS.

BUT I CANNOT, CANNOT FORCE YOU IN ANY WAY. I CAN FORCE YOU BUT I WILL NOT, FOR THAT IS MY WILL!! MY WILL IS THAT YOU SHALL COME TO ME, OUT OF YOUR OWN LOVE FOR ME. AND THAT IS THE WAY IT WILL BE.

AND IF THIS IS NOT DONE, AND MAN DOES NOT COME UNTO ME, WITH THIS TYPE OF LOVE FOR ME AND IN ME, ALL WILL BE DESTROYED AS I HAVE SAID.

FOR THAT PROMISE IS ABSOLUTE.

AND ALL THOSE WHO PUT THESE LIMITATIONS, ALL THESE THAT SAY THINGS THAT, "MY GOD IS NOT THIS WAY," AND THEY PUT THEIR LIMITATIONS ON ME, I SAY TO YOU, NAY DO NOT LISTEN TO THIS.

FOR I AM ABSOLUTE.

I AM ALL.

I AM ALL THINGS.

AND I CAN DO ANYTHING I CHOOSE TO DO!!!

AND I CAN DESTROY ALL IF I CHOOSE TO DO SO! AND I HAVE PROMISED TO DO SO.

AND I WILL DO SO. YOU WILL BECOME NOTHING, IN NOTHING, WITH NOTHING! THAT IS MY PROMISE TO YOU!

SO LOOK INTO YOURSELF NOW! FOR NOW IS THE TIME THAT YOU MUST CHOOSE! AND IF YOU TRULY LOOK, YOU WILL SEE ALL THAT IS THERE.

AND IF YOU LOOK HARD ENOUGH, WITH A TRUE ENOUGH BELIEF, YOU WILL SEE ME AND THE SON INSIDE OF YOU.

YOU WILL KNOW THAT WE ARE THERE. AND YOU WILL KNOW THE TRUTH. AND THE TRUTH WILL ALLOW YOU TO COME UNTO ME, THROUGH MY SON, BELIEVING IN US, AND BELIEVING THAT I AM THE CREATOR OF ALL!

AND YOU WILL RECEIVE MANY, MANY, MANY BLESSINGS, THINGS THAT YOU CANNOT IN ALL OF YOUR IMAGINATION COMPREHEND. NO WHERE WILL YOU HAVE WHAT I HAVE PROMISED YOU, EXCEPT WITH ME, BELIEVING IN ME, THROUGH THE SON, IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD, IN THE HEAVEN OF GOD.

IT IS WHAT YOU WANT TO MAKE IT. IT IS THERE FOR YOU IF YOU CHOOSE. THE OTHER IS THERE ALSO. BUT NOW IS THE TIME THAT YOU MUST CHOOSE.

FOR I DO LOVE YOU. I LOVE YOU MORE THAN YOU CAN UNDERSTAND. BUT I CAN CUT YOU OFF ALSO. I F I MUST, I MUST, FOR MY MUST UNTO ME IS A MUST, AND I WILL DO IT. I PROMISE YOU THAT. BUT I DO LOVE, I DO, DO LOVE YOU.

All things will come to pass as My Father has spoken to you. I have to tell you of all of the limitations that you apply to Him. I have told you of all these manner of things. But you do not listen.

You walk around in your own limitations, and your own perversions, and your own pollution that you created yourself, changing, changing, changing all manner of things into what you want to make them, and most of all that you have changed, have turned out to be part of your destruction.

It has become part of that. It is the destruction that man gives unto man, the destruction that he does unto the Earth.

He changes all things. He tries to duplicate God in all ways, in all creation, in all things. And he changes, and he changes things. This is the destruction of man!!

For man is changing all types of things on the Earth. And he is not changing them for good. He is changing them to be changing them. And what is occurring is all manner of things are becoming out of order with their own creation.

And when they become out of order with their own creation, they become dangerous to man.

They become the things that make man ill.

They become the things that pollute.

They become the things that destroy.

And they are the things that can come and wipe out whole parts of My flock.

They can come and wipe out here and there. And it is all through the things that man has made and changed. For they were not here at first.

They were not given unto you saying, "This is what is here. And it is going to destroy, destroy." For only when man changes things, only when man perverts things, only when man listens to *the one-that-is-not*, and loses that very protective shield of love, do these things come unto him. And they come unto him in their full force.

And they do destroy. For when things that are out of order come together, as when one and one make two, the things that proceed from them are the out of order things. And these are the types of things that are coming to all man to day, from one to the other that have been created out of the out of order state.

For man today is more out of order than anything else. For he has lost the true glow of love. He has lost the protective shield. And he must gain it back to survive. For he is open to all manner of things now. And all manner of things will come into to him and help destroy him.

But if he comes back unto the Father, through Me, and gains that open- protection shield of love that will surround him, comes with that-open heart, he will be protected!

And the body will cure all types of things, for it will have the loving energy it needs to make the body well.

See, in times past, I performed miracles of healing. My apostles did miracles of healing. Prophets have done miracles of healing. And all types of healing has been done in My Name, and My Father's name through Me.

But I say to you, you are the kingdom of God. You have all of this healing inside of you. You are the Temple. You are the Temple of God, in you. And you have it all in the Temple. All of the healing, all of the ways, everything is there if you so believe, and so choose.

So all of the things you have inside of you, your body will heal them all, if allowed to, and the belief is there. You do not need all these miracles, for you are a miracle yourself.

Everything unto you is that way. All you have to do is look to yourself, for you have the POWER to do all these things. You have the power to heal yourself. You have the power to make yourself well.

And when you come unto Me, into thy Father, through Me, with that love, the protective shield will keep all things out. And it will allow you to heal' yourself. And you can heal in the blink of an eye, a twist of the finger.

You can heal any way, you want to. But you can heal yourself!!!!! That is the way it is.

For the healing is in you, if you so choose. And the death is in you if you so choose. For you create illnesses unto yourself. And if you say, "Oh, I am dying. I am going to die. I am not going to live any longer." You can, if you will it, it will happen.

But if you say, "Dear God, help me understand myself and gain the power of love and the protective shield back around myself, and allow me to look inside myself to heal myself, and I truly believe." And ask through Me, the Son, these things be granted you.

For if you truly believe, it is there.

You must look into yourself and truly believe in thy Father, through Me, and the truth will come out. For it is there. All things are there. All things will be.

So, there are many, many things that you should know, many things that you shall not know.

For all things in the future, all things are maybe.

All things in the past have been done.

The time for you is now.

Now is the time you must look to for all things. And now is the time you must look to you. You are all things. You are the Temple of God. You are made from God.

And you do have Me and My Father inside of you. We will be there. We will be there til you, yourself, which you have the power to do, totally cast us out. Or you have the power to totally accept us. And when you do this, you will know we are there with you.

You can do either. But right now, in the state that you are in, you are in the **male state**. You are the out of order state that you do not know we are there, because you cannot feel us. All you do is listen to the- one that is not.

And he says, "Do not look unto yourself. Look unto others for all your things. Blame others for all your troubles. Blame this. Blame that. Do this. Do that." And that is what you do, rather than look inside yourself to find out what you are there.

I sometimes weep for you.

I sometimes pain for you.

I sometimes wonder what you are going to do.

For it seems for that all of the time that I feel that I know what you are going to do, you do something different!

Sometimes you surprise Me.

Sometimes you anger Me.

Sometimes you do these things. And you surprise Me each time for what you do.

For when I think you know the truth and listen to the truth, you turn the other way, even stronger than you were before.

And sometimes, when I think you have not heard, you have not heard anything I have said, and you are going in your own way, and you do things that make Me realize that you did hear!!!!!!!! And I rejoice in this.

And when I think you have heard and you haven't, I sadden in this! Because you have this free mind, this free agency to do as you choose, and you do this all the time. And as I say, sometimes, you surprise me for the way you do. Sometimes, I just have a hard time with you for you do not know what you want.

I sometimes feel that I do not know what you want. And it is up to you now.

For I can do no more than give lessons on many things, tell the way it is, the way it shall be, if things do not occur one way, and the way it shall be if things occur the other way.

This is all I can do, and enlighten you on many things that I can tell you about. But there are things I cannot because the Father has said I shall not. For He does want you, but He want you out of your love for Him! Not out of any type of terror, any type of torture, any type of threatening. I

He wants you out of your love, knowing that the choice is up to you, and giving you rewards one way, and giving you punishment for the other, telling you the way it is, the way it's promised, and allowing you to decide.

And He will know if you decide right, and come to Him with a loving heart, or if you are just saying what you think He wants to hear. For you will be judged as such, and we will know how you feel and what you truly believe!

You cannot hide it from the Father. You cannot hide it from Me, for We will know, for We are inside of you, and We will be able to tell.

But My Father said He will cast you out, and He will!!!!! He can cast you out anytime that He wants to. And He will totally destroy you in your own right and <u>all the fragments</u> of Myself and My Father in you will be snuffed out.

It pains the Father to do this. It pains for Myself when He does this. But He said He will. And He will! For you are part of Him and you are part of Me and He has created you in Himself.

And We exist inside of you. But you are the creation of the Father. And We dwell inside of you. But this He has given you.

And so if He wants to snuff it out, He will snuff it out. It will not harm Him. It will not hurt Him. He can snuff it out with the snap of His fingers, a twist of His eye, or He can do it with a nod of the head. He can do all things! For He is all things. He has created all things. And He can destroy all things. Do not ever think that He cannot do this, for He can.

One can be a loving, loving Father. And He can be a Father that also must do what He must do. And if this is meant to be, He will do it. For He is absolute in His promises to you. This is the way it is.

For you can not continue to hurt Him, pull His energy out from Him, and continue to do the things that you are doing. He will not tolerate it any longer. He cannot tolerate it any longer. He must bring things all into order **NOW**.

For now is the time that ALL things throughout the universe must come in to order, and are coming into order.

And when all of the order and the breach that is there is closed, and all of the things come back to order, the Earth cannot exist with Man in the out of order state that all exists in today. For all things must be in order at that time.

And remember thy Father has said, "The Light is on its way!" And it will be coming in all its glory to Earth. And Earth will receive it, and all of its two fires, all of its Light, and you will know then!

But I say unto you, so much greater is the reward of all of those who come in now, with thy faith, and thy love, believing in thy Father, through Me.

For their rewards will be vast, will be heaped and heaped and heaped upon you.

For all the ones that come in, needing that Light to see, needing that miracle of miracles, and seeing the destruction of all mankind, come in (then), so will they be judged.

And the lesser the spots in the Heaven will they have. That is the way it will be.

I love you.

My Father loves you.

All who are here love you.

All weep for you.

All rejoice for you.

And all gain strength in your doing of good.

And when the order of all things come to be, and you come in to your own, if you so choose, oh the power of the love, and the strength of the love, and of all things that will be generated (as) such, and the feeling will be throughout all of the universe.

And it will glow in its love and power and its ALL total, total love.

For it is there for you. And you can have it if you so desire.

I do love you.

**END OF PROPHESY 6-2-87** 

Chapter 18 TAPE 6-3-87 ANTICHRIST

Jesus

YOU make your own problems
The Bad that you do
Judgement
Baptism
Stone Churches tell you what to do
Do what you know is right
All things on Earth are Good but you change them
Out of Order
Earth will be new
Pervert the Word is the ANTICHRIST
Hearts are Opening

I only come to give you a message.

I only come to try to get you to understand what I am saying.

I only come to help you with the problems you have understanding what I have said, for I do know that you have problems with it.

You have problems just existing day to day. For you create so many problems yourself, you just hardly can stand it, for you do create all your problems,

You do allow all things to happen.

You can stop having problems anytime you choose. For it is you who does allow them to be done to you.

You allow all things.

You upon yourself to all things as such.

For when you love yourself and are at peace with yourself, the problems do not exist.

For the love that you have will come through, and it will stop all these problems before they start. And it will also allow you to see the middle way to avert all of these things.

For there is such a way for you.

Because as I have said before, what is right for one may not be right for the other. So the one that looks at the middle can see the right on both sides, and see that they are saying the same.

Now all through time, all through the time that you have been here, and the times that you have come back to learn the lessons that you have to learn, to try to do things a new, to try

to make things right, you do none! You do not make things right, You can't change the past and bring it to the future, or, even bring it to now.

But you have all, and. I say, every one of you done bad. Some more than others. For a lot of the bad, you do may not be to another, but it is to yourself that you do these things. And in turn, you tear yourself up. You beat yourself up. You do all types of things to yourself, knowing the bad that you have done

And I say to you all, you have all done bad some time or the other. SO DO NOT look to the bad that your neighbors have done.

DO NOT look to the bad that the person down the block has done. DO NOT Look to the bad that the person who has done it in office, for all people do bad some time or another. You ONLY look at the bad you do yourself, and try to correct it.

For there is only ONE Judge, and that is My Father. And he will judge all through Me. For all that come and ask to be saved and ask for the forgiveness, with a true heart, will be forgiven. But, in turn, they will be judged also for their position that they will have in heaven. For they will be judged at the side of the Father, or at the feet of the Father, or some distance away from the Father, depending on what they have done. So they will be judged.

But all those who come, cleansed by the water, purified in it, and do good, and have a loving heart will sit by My father. They will not need to be judged, for they are good at heart, good at soul, and good means that they will endure.

But others will be judged, and they will be judged in their-own right. But you, I say to you, have no right to judge anyone else!!! For all things to others are different than they are to you. Like I say, what is right for one may not be right for another. And WHO ARE YOU to try to push off your beliefs on them? You do not have this right. All you can do is say, "I believe this is the way it is." And then Let it go.

For what is right for you is right for you. And like I say, it may not be right for someone else. And you CANNOT judge them at all. You can only judge yourself.

You cannot condemn someone else.

You cannot go out and publicly through your word destroy someone else, because this is not for you to do. And when you do this, you listen to the *one-that-is-not*. And you do not have any right to do this.

You must accept all things yourself. You can only explain, when asked, how you feel. You can only tell others when they ask. But you have no right to push your beliefs, your limitations, your demands, on others. For this is not the order of all things. This is not the way of the Father. This is not the way it is to be.

You MUST look into yourself, decide what is right for you. And then do it.

But if thy neighbor does feel right with what you say, let it be. Love thy neighbor as thyself, but let that be. For what is right for him may not be right for you.

Everyone on this Earth is unique in their own right. You are an individual in your own right, with a free agency in your own right, to do as you choose, to do as you see, to do as you feel. This is the way it is. And you are the one that does it.

For no one today will help you do it. It must be done by you. And if it takes you cutting everything off, and if it takes you doing away with that limb that is so poisonous to your system, if you must do this, you do this.

For you have to decide what is best for you. No one else can decide that for you.

And I say to you, you do love to have someone else make decisions for you, someone else tell you how to do. You L O V E to sit there in that BIG, STONE building with the fancy spirals, and the crosses and all that, and have someone tell you the way you should go!!!!

I say to you nay, this is not the way.

For when things occur, you do not blame yourself.

You blame the one who has told you, or you blame the Word, or you blame this and that. And this is not the way it is. For all things you do yourself. And for all things you do unto yourself. It is your responsibility to do FOR YOU.

And when you do right, you know it. And when you come together with another and become one, with the two that become one, you do know when it is right.

You know the feelings inside of you. You know all within yourself. And it makes NO difference to you what someone else will say. For you know it is right unto you.

And they can say all manner of things, all manner of things can they say to you to stop the union of the two. But when you know it is right, IT IS RIGHT UNTO YOU.

So do not listen. Look to yourself. For these cannot tell you what is right for you. Only you can tell you what is right for you. And you will be judged as such.

For all things that God has created is good. All things in the universe, all things in the galaxy, in the heavens, on your Earth, were created by God, in God, through God is GOOD. It is love. It is truth. It is BEING.

For when you come to Him, through Me, in the Light, with an open heart, you ARE TRULY "BE-ING" THEN All things are manifested unto you. And you will see the truth, the love and the Light.

And you will have all things unto you. And you will know the peace, and the happiness, and the contentment of true being, and being in order with all things.

For there is a good life for you, if you choose. There is a bad life for you, if you choose. And the problem with all things today is the *out-of-order* state of all things. For everything in your world *is out at order*, except...... except the things that God has created that man has not changed. They are still in order, but all else is *out of order*.

Your Earth is trying to maintain its order. But for all the destruction and pollution that you do to it, it is having a hard time. Your sky, your heavens AROUND your Earth are trying to stay in order. And they are having a hard time, because you continue to change and you change, and you change all things. And you are polluting it also.

So when you learn the lesson, <u>the lesson is that all that God created is Good</u> and it is for you, only look into yourself to find this and stop this, "I am. I am. I do. I need. I want. I do for myself." And COME TO THE LIGHT, the truth in all things, and STOP this type of thing!!!! You will surely perish if you don't.

The Earth will take care of itself, the Earth will make anew. The sky will take care of itself, it will make anew. But in making this new, SOMETHING WILL CHANGE, if it does exist. For the choice is there. And the Earth waits for your choice. The skies and heavens around your Earth wait for your choice. Because it is your choice to make!!!

#### AND THEY KNOW IT.

And they wait, and wait, and wait. But their patience; is almost gone also.

For the Earth is a living being in its own right. And God blew the breath

of life into it. And IT IS GOOD. But it knows you have a choice whether the Earth exists or does not exist

For if you are totally destroyed, it will be totally destroyed, also. For the Father will not want to see any remnants of it or you ever, ever again. He will not want to be REMINDED of what was, what did happen, and what could have been, if you would have only changed. He will not want to be reminded of this. So He will totally eliminate it all from His sight and memory. So He "fill not have to see it, or think of it ever again. And all will be totally destroyed.

There are such times coming to you if you will only come and believe and do what He has said that you shall do. Make the decision. Come now, and the blessings will be yours.

And if man does this and he sees this, the Earth will be PRESERVED. It will be made anew. But it will, be preserved in its own right. And harmony will exist. Order will exist throughout all.

There will be none of the things that there are now. There will not be the sicknesses, the diseases. There will not be times when you are too cold, or times when you are too warm. All will be in order. You will live in total harmony with everything that there is. The order will be maintained.

You will not need for anything, for you will have everything.

You will not want for anything, because you have all that you want.

You will not destroy.

You will not pollute.

You will NOT do all of these things that you are doing now, because you will be in your perfect state.

And you will know all, see all, feel all, and love every single thing that there is.

And in that state you will NOT allow anything to stop you, to change you.

It cannot penetrate that shield of Love.

And the *one-that-is-not* will be cast out. He will be cast behind the veil to his kingdom that *is not, with not,* and he will *have not*. And all will be not throughout there.

And it is vast. It is hard, with nothing in nothing that is nothing! So therefore he will be naught. And he will be there forever, and ever, and ever.

So look into yourself. Look into your heart. Listen to what I say. Try to believe some of it. Look into yourself, because if you do look in with the truth, seeking the truth, believing in Me and the Father, you will know the Truth of all that I say.

And come down the right road, down the path to Everlasting Life, through Me to the Father, and be with Him the way it was meant to be, in the order of all things.

When the time does come, all on Earth will be made anew, ......if it does occur.

All things will be made anew. Your heavens, your skies over your Earth will be made anew. The Earth will be made anew.

And I have said before, lands will be where land not. Where there is land, the land will not be. And old land will appear. New land will appear, other lands will disappear. And there will be total change of all things on Earth.

And there will be change in man! For he will change also.

There will be changes of the fishes of the sea. There will be changes of the birds of the air. There will be changes of the animals on the ground. There will be changes of all things. Everything will change. Everything will be made anew!

That IS the way it is for all of the negative forces, all of the pollution that you have done, all of the perversion that there is, all of this will be totally destroyed,

Everything will come to order. Everything will be in order at that time.

And everything MUST BE DONE NOW. For there is no time.

Again, I say unto you, the Light is on the way. It's coming. And. it will be here.

And as it's coming, people will see it. People will say, "everything's changing in the skies". And they will see the Light coming. And as the Light approaches, there will be upheavals.

There will be all types of things that occur on the Earth, for the Earth will know it's coming, and the Light will be here. And the Earth will shutter, and it will shake, and it will do all kinds of things, because it knows the Light is near, and it's coming to it. And it does all this in joy!!

For it is happy to see the Light, knowing that the Light will cleanse, knowing that the Light will preserve it, knowing that the Light can make it endure forever in total, total or de r with all things, in harmony within itself.

Also knowing that the Light can destroy it, also. But knowing that these are the things that must be. For all things will come to order. And it is happy in its own right, through knowing that all things will come to order, one way or another.

For you live in a great time now. You live in such a wonderful time, but you do not realize it. For the dark forces have everything corrupted. They have man corrupted to such a point that the good on Earth is less powerful than the evil.

Because people do not understand when they need to fight these things. They must call on me and thy Father through me for the help they need to fight because he is so powerful.

And we will help you. But nay, I say to you, very, very few will call unto us for this help.

Most of you can do all yourself. You can fight these things yourself.. you can do it all. But I say to you nay. You can not! For when you feel this, you are feeling your own power that you believe that you have yourself. Not believing in the power of my father through me and feeling the power of the Heavens. You only feel your own power.

But the power comes from US. You MUST believe in US, in yourself, through US, to have all of the power that We have promised, not just your own being.

That has been the problem with Earth today, is that man continues to build to man, believing that man does all. He does all himself. And this is not the way it is.

Man builds his kingdom to man. He builds his wealth to man. He kills people to give himself more wealth for himself. He does all types of things like polluting the Earth, destroying the Earth, and eventually it can destroy him if he does not change.

For this is the way you are today, in this out of order state.

There are many things in the heavens.

There are many things in the galaxy.

There are many, many things that you do not understand.

There are many, many, many things that have been told you that you have done away with. For there are times when people knew more than other people. And one man knew more than the next.

And, therefore, he was afraid that if the man next to him knew as much as he did, then he can have as much as he's got. For he knew equally as much.

And he said, "Nay, I will not teach them this. They shall not learn this.

For as long as I can keep myself more learned, I will have more. So I will not allow him to learn." And I say to you, this is not right.

This has put man in the order he is in today, with that greed unto himself, that ego, that he has built up that I am smarter than the next, therefore I get more than the next. I want more than the next.

And not saying, "I should love my brother as I love myself, and we are equal, and he should hear the word as much as I."

Nay, you do not do this. You do not look for the good in anybody. You only take, take, take.

So as time has gone by, man has learned less and less in certain respects, and learned more and more in others. He has learned more and more on how to survive, with other men by controlling, by being lord, by being master over all.

He has learned to take more unto himself, and I mean take, take, gaining in worldly possessions, gaining in all things that mean naught.

And he has lost and lost and lost the things that are true and have true meaning unto him. He has lost the good. He has lost the love. And he has not gained in the things that are truly meant for him to gain in.

And that is the Truth!

The love of God, the coming to Him, through Me, in the Light, he has not gained in any of this.

He has taken My Father's Word.

He has taken the Words.

He has perverted them.

He has perverted them.

He has taken and polluted them.

He has taken these words. He has prostituted them.

And he says all is for himself. "The more I get, the better I will be."

"The more buildings I have with the crosses and the fancy things, and all this, and the more and more monies I have, the fancier and fancier can; I drive, the MORE things I've got, the higher place in Heaven I will have with God!"

I say to you, this is not so. You will be judged. You will be judged so you just, just, in all your perversion, do not realize how you are going to be judged!!!

For you are the one that leads the people astray in the truth.

You are the ones that take the people away from Me.

You are the wolf that goes through My flock, choosing choice morsel after choice morsel unto yourself, and doing this is making your own flock, and creating all those so you can devour them when you want to.

And I say to you, you are the perverters of the words.

You are the antichrist on the world today.

Because people do believe in you, and you are NOT, I say, telling them the truth!

You are not going out and saying to them, "Do not give to me, give to your brother that is in need."

You're not saying to them, "All I need is my substance just to live, And I live in a little house like you do. I drive the older car like you do. I, in turn, eat at the small restaurant like you do. I do not need all those fancy things. All of this wealth that you bestow unto me, I do not need."

All of this wealth should go to the ones that have not.

All of this should go to the ones that are in need, so that everyone can have the same income, in order of knowing that they will be taken care of. Their needs, their wants are all there. And what they do, they try then to do better.

They try to work all of their problems out, knowing that things are being taken care of. And through My love and My Father's love all will be in order.

But you do not do this.

You only go and take what you can take unto you.

And this is the way with the temples on Earth today, that you have built unto Me. And all the buildings and the fancy things are all perverted.

They are perverted to you! And I do not care for the fancy names you put on yourself.

The fancy names you put on your cities or the fancy names you put on buildings, THEY ARE PERVERTED. For they do not do the work of My Father.

They do not speak the truth the way it was meant to be. They do not tell the people TO LOOK INSIDE THEMSELVES. And they will find the answers.

They say, "Oh, you must come unto me. You must come here. You must kneel. You must pay. And I will forgive. For the Father listens to me. He does not listen to you! So when you do this, I will forgive you and He will forgive you."

And you pay and you pay and you do all types of things and he says unto you, "Come, come to the temple and get the Word". And then (you) go out and look inside your heart and it's (the Word | forgiveness) not there.

"Come back to the temple again and hear the Word, and do this and that. But always come back because you need more and more of the words. Because, truly, it's too hard for you to believe. And you will not believe, so you must come back and hear my Words. And when you do, you must pay, pay, pay. For it is your duty to pay and support all manner of things."

I say unto you, that all those who truly, TRULY do give, and give with love in their hearts, and give because they want to give, this is good.

But, I say to you who say that it is their **duty**, it is something they **must do**. I say, nay it is not!!!

For their gifts should only be out of love for what they want to give, not what they feel they must give, or their duty to give, or the their need to give. IT must be out of love for what they believe in and believe in themselves.

And they will be judged in good for this. All those who give, and give, and give, out of a true belief that they are doing good and they are only giving because they want to give, will be judged good for this.

And the ones that give because they feel they have to, they resent it, but they do it. And they go along and they hear all of these things, and they feel in that, "Well, the neighbor is going to do it, so I will have to keep up with the neighbor." All this giving is bad, for it is not true.

Only the truth shall be inside of you. And you will know when you give, out of love, out of truth, or you give out of your own ego ... your own stature in the community that you live, with the people you live with.

So it makes No difference, what you give, how much you give, whether you give anything or not, if you believe in Me and the Father.

And come to My father through Me, you will be saved, with an open heart, and love in your heart. For it makes no difference what you give, but anything that you give, you must give with LOVE in the belief that you are giving out of love, truly WANTING to give, give, not feeling obligated to give.

For the gift is in the truth.

The gift is in the love.

And all man must know this. For TRULY giving, expecting nothing in return, and only knowing that you want to give through your love for this is true giving.

This type of thing will be rewarded. It will be, for it is pure act, and good. And you will get energy from it. You will get a feeling of contentment from it. And you will feel prosperous from it.

This is what I say to you. There are so many more things to come. There are many blessings that you could have.

There are many things that I can say to you. And I will, I will continue to come, I will continue to deliver the messages that I have to deliver.

And I want all men to hear, all men to hear the word, and either accept or reject or accept part and reject part. It is totally up to them.

But I am trying, trying, trying to get all men to hear throughout all of your world, throughout every corner, every crack, very place on Earth to hear the Word and hear that the Light is on the way! And man must decide now what he is going to do.

For n o w is the time that you have to make that decision. YOU have to decide. And I will keep giving this message unto you time after time, until you finally allow it to sink in to you, so that you do know that now is the time that you must decide.

For it will come to pass that all things will occur in the heavens and in the Earth, if it does exist anymore.

For there are many people listening now.

There are many looking.

There are many inquiring.

There are many with open hearts, open minds, open structures, that are trying to find something.

And I say to you, send My words to these. Let these hear My Words, for these are the ones who are truly looking and trying to understand and the way it is, and the way it could be, and the way it will be.

They will know that what you say is true, for they will look in their hearts and feel it. They will look inside and the answers will come through that it is true, that love is all. And they will understand.

And if it happens, and it occurs, and the bonding occurs and the multitudes come together, the Earth will be saved as such! And you will be in the Light, in the glory, with the Father, and all will be taken care of. All will be in order. All will be in the everlasting fire of love and totally protected from all harm. That is the way it is.

So, look to yourself. Look inside. Get the answers for you. The answers will vary. But they are the same, as you and your brother vary in looks, but you are the same.

Everyone of you is the same, but you are different. All ways remember this, for this is the way it is. But, you are the same. So your answers can be different, but they will all be the same. That is the way it will be.

I love you all. My Father loves you all, and His Father's Fathers

love you all. END OF PROPHESY 6-3-87

Chapter 19 TAPE 6-4-57 **Earth and Abortion** Jesus Judgement Abortion Become The Example Trust Those Who Are With You **Looking for Signs of the Times** No Miracles **Promises** The Light is on the Wav **God Blamed But Earth Does All** Look Inside You Man Must Set House in Order With a Pure Heart Prav **Stop Looking To The Past Judgement Self Healing** Man Comes Together **Giant Wave of Thought** Pollute the Earth Out of Order

I come with a message to all those who condemn others, for all of those who think that there is only the right path.

I come with a message to those who cannot see other ways. For they are so mired in their own being, that they can not see ANY of the things for the other one.

My message to you is you, is you have No Right to condemn the other one unless you put yourself in their place. For if you were in their place, you would not condemn them. The Father has the right to judge. The Father has all these rights unto Himself.

You do NOT have that right to you!

For judging one another, you apply to them all of your limitations, all of your thoughts of what is right, without looking into yourself to find out the true right and the true place you should be.

When the union of man and woman come together, that the two make one, and what is conceived from them and this union is good, I say to you, there are other times when man and woman come together, there is no union. There is nothing bonding between them. But they do conceive out of their own physical needs.

Now, if the one who nurtures all, who concieves all, brings forth into this world all, decides to herself NOT to conceive this thing, she will be judged for this. But it is not up to you to judge her for this.

For what is right for her is right for her. What is right for you is right for you!

You can say to her, "No, you shouldn't do that. For I feel as such. But this is all you can say. And you cannot condemn her.

For if you do, you will be judged for this also.

For you have to look into yourself. And that one who concieves has to look into herself. She will know what is right. She will know what is wrong. And she and she alone is judged for this.

You cannot judge her for this.

For she has free agency, a free mind, a free being to do what she wants to do.

And if she truly believes that it is for HER best interest, HER survival, HER need in herself, and she does this thing, she will be judged for it. But she will not be condemned for it.

For it is in the JUDGING of Thy Father that all things will accepted or rejected. And He will know the Truth.

So I say to you, all of these that do this, ALL of these who condemn one another, believing they are right in what they think, I say to you, you are **WRONG**. For these things are only right unto you, not to anyone else.

You can tell them your point of view, but that's all you can do. And if they see it your way, that is fine. If they don't, that is fine also. For what is right unto you, may not be right unto them.

So I say to you, all those who judge one another, will also be judged for this. For you have no right to judge anyone other than yourself.

Only the Father has this right.

You go through life looking at what the other has done, complaining about what the other has done, chastising the other one for all of the things that he has done, all of the things that go on, and you do nothing. You do nothing about your own being. You do not look to yourself for all things that you do!

For he is sitting back and chastising you for all of the things that you do! So you MUST NOT do anything to chastise him or anything else. But first you must look into yourself, find out the things you were doing, and STOP doing these things.

And become the EXAMPLE for the one who continues to chastise you, for he will see the truth in you. And you will not have to say anything. For the truth will come out of you, and the love and the light that surrounds you will tell all, that you are pure in yourself. And you do give off the love and the truth. And they will not chastise you anymore.

The only ones that will are the ones that are in fear, fear of you, not understanding what you bring, not understanding the true things of love, truth and living with the Father in heaven, through Me.

For all these things will COME to you. All these things are in you. They are throughout you.

You are made in good.

You are good. You MUST realize this.

Look inside yourself to find the answers for this. They are there.

And you MUST TRUST one another.

You must get to the point that you TOTALLY trust one another, trusting yourself first, then you will be able trust the other. And your trust IN THEM will come through so that they, in turn, will trust you. And they.in turn, will trust themselves. And they can trust others. And it will continue and continue and continue.

But you need not fight with someone over this. You need not argue with someone over this. You need not debate over this. You tell them how it is, how you feel. The love will come forth. And if they cannot accept, then they must learn themselves. For you cannot force them in any way.

Just tell them the way it is. They will either accept or reject. Or, they will seek to learn. This is the middle of the road path.

There are many wondrous things on your Earth. There are many people today looking for any sign that they can find to make them believe. They are searching, searching, searching. And every time they see the least little thing, they fall on their knees, and they say, "This is the sign from the Father. This is the sign."

I say to you, the sign of your Father is all over. It's in every tree. It's in every flower. It's in every blade of grass. It's in every grain of sand. It is in the sky, the heavens, the stars, in the earth.

If you choose to look. you can see it. And you can find it, for it is everywhere.

But these ones want a DEFINITE sign, something that is DIFFERENT from all things. They Look everywhere for it. And every time they see something that is a little different, they fall on their knees. For they believe these are the signs.

And I say to you, the Father has said, "There will be not miracles coming to you for you must believe yourself! And when you believe yourself, all kinds of wondrous will happen. But there will be no miracles."

He has said, "There will be no burning bush. There will be no fire that does not burn. There will be none of this, 'til the Light comes. And the two fires are there. That is when you will see it. That will be the cleansing or the end, one or the other!

But as for now, in NOW, there will be none of this, only what you try to make it to be."

For you will try and try and try to find all types of things that you want to believe unto you that are different. You will look here. You will look there. You will look on the ground, in the water. You will look everywhere that you think something is happening.

And any time you see a shadow, a flick of light, a patch of dirt, or a piece of paint, or the sands blow on the desert a certain way, you will fall on your knees and say, "I see. I see."

You see nothing. You only see what you WANT to see. For you are trying so hard to see it outside of you.

I say to you, My children, look into YOURSELF. IT IS THEIR INSIDE OF YOU. You ARE the children of God. You ARE also My children.

You are MY FLOCK.
YOU ARE MY FATHER'S CHILDREN.
I AM MY FATHER'S CHILD.
EVERYONE BELONGS TO EVERYONE ELSE.

We are all the same in one another.

THE ANSWERS ARE INSIDE OF YOU.

They are NOT in the sky, not on the desert, not in the sands, not in the Earth, not in the water, but in YOU. The answers are there.

So look inside yourself, for ALL TRUTH IS THERE, all answers to all questions are there. And it will come forth.

And you will know the truth. For there is only one true, true, true TRUTH.

And that is I AM. THE SON OF GOD. And YOU CAN COME TO ME, TO GOD, THROUGH ME, ANYTIME YOU WANT!!! pure in heart, BELIEVING that that is the way it is.

And you will Not die. This is true.

You will live forever and ever and ever.

This is the truth. It's not in a burning bush. It's not in a fire that doesn't burn. It is in You NOW, not in the past, and not in the future that may be. It is in you NOW.

And I say to you, LOOK for it. Look hard, for the time is NOW. There is not much time left,

No, I say to you, there is NO TIME LEFT.

It is at the end.

For the fire is on the way, through the Light, that is on the way. And the Light will be seen!

And it is coming ... with all it's force, with all it's energy, with all it's fire of destruction, with all it's fire of love and purity and salvation, and the fire that protects, and the fire that takes care of, and the fire that provides for. All are there for you, whichever way you choose.

My Father has promised many things. And He is absolute in all things.

He angers at the limitations that you place upon Him, as I anger at the limitations you place upon Me, as we anger at the limitations that you place upon yourself for there is no such a thing, only the things that you have created this way.

You have brought these things onto yourself. And if you look inside, you will know it.

For as I have said before, there is nothing that you cannot do. For you can do it all.

You are going to see more and more things change on YOUR world.

You are going to see things that cannot be explained. As hard as they try to explain them, they will not be able to explain, for the Earth is starting to take care of itself. The patterns that it is creating are patterns of change. And they are changing in themselves.

And they will say, "This has done this. And that has done that. so therefore, this does exist."

IT IS THE EARTH CHANGING ITSELF.

It is starting it's purification to itself. It's starting to do the things that it must do to protect itself.

And vast things will occur.

There are many, many things that over time, in the time before, that the Earth has done. And it has in turn changed this, and changed that, and this has been done, and that has been done.

The Earth has not been given the credit for anything. God has been blamed for this and that.

Man has been blamed for this and that.

All things have been blamed for this and that. But the true thing is the Earth and the entity itself has changed things when it sees that things are bad.

### And it is becoming too bad, that it cannot stand it any longer.

It is becoming too bad, that it cannot stand it any longer. It will change some things itself for it must to survive, and it will survive, if it can.

And you must realize this, that more things are on the change. Man is on the change.

There are people seeking the new truth all over the world, looking to different things, looking for different things breaking away from the old and the old

traditional, and looking into themselves, and knowing that there is something more there.

And they are seeking!

In their course of seeking, they find many things, many things that are not true, many things that they are told that are not true, and many things that may be. And then there are many things that are the truth. So they are confused. They are totally confused.

For no one has said look into yourself to find the answer!

No one has said it is all there. All the things that you seek is there. It is inside of you. And you can climb the highest mountain, sit on its peak for days and days, meditate and meditate at the heavens, think and think and think ... and never receive an answer to anything.

But you can sit down, down at the seashore, by the sea, and looking at the water, and look and look and look into the water, and meditate about the water, and see all of the things and still no answer will come.

You can be at the top of the mountain and look into yourself, and the answer will be there. You can be by the seashore and look at yourself, and the answer will be there. It makes no difference where your are at, or on what you are contemplating all types of things for answers. The true answer is IN YOU.

The answers to all the questions, all the truths, and all the love on Earth is IN YOU.

And now is the time you must look into yourself, and get the answer.

For things are coming to pass. Things have passed. Things are coming now to pass. And it is up to you, for you, whether you are totally passed away or whether you exist from now to the end of eternity. For it is your choice.

You have such freedom to do ALL you want to do, right or wrong, your choice. You have this right to do these things. But I say unto you, you will be judged for this also.

For doing wrong all the time, hardens the heart, and you will be cast out forever and ever and ever.

Doing right keeps the heart pure and keeps you pure. And you will live from now until the end of eternity.

#### BUT YOU MAKE THESE CHOICES.

For man seems not to understand that all things are his, given him by the Father. Through the Father, all things have been created. And man seems to look at things as his. **He** has created, **he** has done, **he** will be. And **he** will not be, if **he** does not change his ways.

For his ways are wrong. They are out of order. They are out of harmony.

They are OUT OF HARMONY AND ORDER WITH ALL OF CREATION. For harmony and order are the same.

All things that are in order, to one person, means that all things are in alignment, all things are good together, all things come together, all things be together.

Harmony to one is all things be together, all things are together, all things are in alignment together. So harmony and order are the same.

It is just one hears what he hears. It is what it is to him. So they are the same. The order of all things is harmony of all things.

For all of the planets in the universe, all in the stars in the heaven's heaven's heavens, if they were not in order or harmony or order with each other, they would be scattered all out, they would striking each other, they would be doing all types of destruction. They would be doing all types of things like this. And nothing can exist this way.

For the out of order, or out of harmony state, is the state that creates all bad, that creates all evil, that creates all destruction, that creates the pain that you have.

This is this out of order state.

You are not in order with anything. You are not in harmony with anything of the creation. You are not in order or harmony with the Father.

These are the things that there are in heaven. For all things exist in order and harmony with one another. This is the way it can ONLY be. This is the way it must be.

And you are the ones that are in the out of state order with all things.

You are not in the harmony or order with all things. You exist in a negative attitude throughout, that is totally out of order with all creation.

So you see, these things must come to pass, that all must come into order and harmony with all things. For order and harmony are the same. And it must come to be that way. For everything was meant to be that way.

Everything else is that way. And now is the time for man to set his own house in order.

He must set his house, himself. He must, in turn, take that temple of God and put it totally in order with all things. He must be in order with himself, in harmony with himself. And he must look into himself for the answers, for they are all there.

And you can pray to Me. You can pray to the Father, through Me. You can do all things. And I have said before, if you have problems with questions, I will help you with the problems. I will not give you the answer, for the answers are in you. But I will help you with all of the problems that you have.

I will help you and I will help every man. And the Father will help you with these things. Through Me, you can do anything, and talk to the Father and get all the types of answers you want to, anything you want to.

You come and with pure heart, pray through me to the\_Father, and your answers will be given, the answers of the help of the questions, the answers to these things to help you understand.

But, I say to you, the actual answer of the question will not be given to you, for it is already inside of you. And you must find it.

I say to you, you ask a question, and you pray, and you pray and you pray, and you get, "Look inside yourself." And that is what I am saying now. For it is there. And you are the one who must do it for no one can do it for you.

For now is the time that you must do all things. You must look inside yourself for the answers, and do what you feel is right!
For I say to you, that the time is now. The Light is on the way. And all men will have to take one path or the other. For by NOT taking a path is the same as taking the wrong path.

YOU MUST, MUST, REALIZE THIS.

You must stop looking to the past for everything, for now and the future.

The past may help you understand things about yourself, or the way things used to be. That is fine. But you cannot bring it to now. You can't apply it to things now the way they are, because the past is the past and the now is the now.

And so many people are hearing My Words and listening to them, and listening to them. And I say some are believing. Some are not believing.

Some CHOOSE not to believe, when they know that it is right, but they do not want to progress to believe, because it is against themselves. For they have the hard hearts. And they will not allow any truth to go within. These ones will be judged for this, if they are judged.

For only the ones that are judged will be in the kingdom.

For all the ones that will not be judged, will not be allowed to enter the kingdom for they will be seen as hard-hearted, as evil. They will be seen as part of the *is-not*, and *has-not*, and will not be allowed to enter. And they will be cast behind the veil. For this is the way it will be.

There are many of you out of there that profess a belief in the healing power that you have, but do not practice it. And I say to you, you have to heal all of yourself. You, have all these powers to do to yourself what you need to do but first you must find the faith to do it. You must look to me and to the father through me and you will find these truths inside of you. With the belief that you can heal and allow your body to do the job that it is meant to do.

And once that protective shield, that I have told you about, encompasses you, that shield of Love, that keeps out ALL HARMFUL IHINGS out of your body, your

body can heal itself, because you have the power to heal. And I say to you, look into yourself for the answers are there.

They are in you for everything. For all of the healing that you need, for everything that you need, the answers are in you. They are inside of you.

They are everywhere, in everybody, but the answers are in them. So look to yourself for all of the healing. Look to yourself for all of the answers, and answers truly will make you free.

You will be free of death. You will be free of the pain. You will be free of all of the things that you put upon yourself. For I say to you, that is all with in you. It is all there to find.

# And all of you have it. EVERYONE has it. It is what you are.

For you are made by the Father, in the Father, and have My Father in you. And I am in you. We are there.

When man does come together, IF man comes together all things wi11 be made right. For in his wanting to know the truth, in his believing he will hear the truth, in his knowing that HE will know when the truth does comes to him.

I say to you. that you WILL gather. You will come together. You will be one another. You will see than that all men are brother and all believe in the same thing. And the power, ... oh , that awesome power •... that is generated by the multitude, you will NOT be able to believe for it is so awesome.

But you will believe, for you will see it and know the truth. You all will know the truth, if you choose,

There are SO many wondrous things happening today. There so many, many, many bad things happening today, that they outweigh the good ones a hundred fold. For in your corruptness, you have all looked to the *one-that-is-not*, and have listened and listened and listened to him. And that is why things are how they are. And things will continue to be this way until the realignment occurs, the order of all things occurs, the harmony of all things occurs, and the cleansing of all things, where everything is made anew occurs, if it is done at all.

For I say to you, it is your choice to do it. You will decide either to accept or reject My Word. And if you reject it, there will be one end. If you accept it, there will be NO End.

So that is the Word. One way EVERYTHING WILL END. And it will end in its all.

The other way, nothing will end, and it will be forever. And that is the way it is.

For you have the choice. All you have to do is look inside yourself to get the answer. And the answer is there!

Sometimes you do make Me so happy. Sometimes you make Me sad. I am fairly happy now, for people are listening. You are listening to what I have to say. You are listening. You are learning. Some are accepting. Some are not. But some are. And this is all I can hope for.

For these are the ones who will lead others. And the others will lead others and the others will lead others. And there will be a giant wave of thought and believing throughout the land that will cover it like a tidal wave and they will come unto me believing in me and the Father and wanting the Father, through me and believing that I am the Light and all things will come to them for their belief which I say to you is the truth is the truth in all man for there are many, many prophets, angels, spirits, that have been sent to earth to help in this and they are all trying everywhere throughout the lands, throughout the seas, throughout the skies, everywhere there is, they are trying for this is your last chance.

You must either come now, or there will be a NEVER AFTER. If you come now, there will be a Forever After. And this is the way it will be.

You see all of the things around and the changes that you have made. You see the pollution of all the lands that you have done, the pollution of the seas, of the oceans, of the rivers, of the streams, that you have done, the pollutions of the land, in the air in the sky that you have done, and the pollutions that you have done unto yourself. For all these things you do in your change, in your right of free agency, in your right of creation, in your mind that you have, you can do anything which you can do.

But what you have done, is change things that should not have been changed.

By doing this, you have polluted and polluted and polluted. You have taken all the wondrous things that have been given you through the Father, all the trees that you have on the Earth, the bushes you have on the Earth, the plants that you have on the Earth, and all manner of things that were provided for you on the Earth to make your substance and life easier on Earth, and you have cast all these out.

And you have made this, and you say, "That is good, for I have made it."

And you made that and you combined this, and you combined that, and changed this and that, and say, "All that looks so good." And what all this is, is that man is taking the Temple of Man, the creation of man to man, and everything for man, and he is poisoning man with it.

He is poisoning with the different things he makes to control things on Earth. He is poisoning man with all of the different things that he has given unto man, saying, "This will make you well. This will make you better. This will help the food supply. This will stop this. This will stop this. This will do that."

In turn, he is changing the order of things. And all things are changing. All types of things are changing.

Diseases are changing. The air that we breathe is changing. The ocean s changing. The land is changing.

The land can destroy in areas that it is destroying. The air can destroy in places it is destroying. And the sea is doing the same thing.

The oceans are doing the same thing.

For when you change all of the things that you have been given, you have not changed them for good. You have only, in turn, made them bad in your own perversion. And in turn, they turn on you, in that extra strength that your perversion creates for them, through the one-that-is-not.

And in turn, you do unto yourself all types of terrible things, all types of feasts and famines and diseases and pestilences and all types of destruction throughout, YOU DO UNTO YOURSELVES.

And this is the way you have done it. These are the things that cannot be when the Order comes. When the Order comes, all things will be in harmony.

And there will be none of this ... IF the Order comes.

For the Order will come to all of the heavens, all of the stars, all of the galaxies, and it will come whether you exist or not! For if you do not exist the Order will come. For everything will be destroyed and put in order. You will not exist anywhere.

And the order is the thing that must be done.

And if you choose the other, and accept everything, all will come to order. And everything will remain, and everything will be good.

Things will be made anew. Things will be cleansed. Things will be done and changed. But it will all be good.

And you will see the good, I promise you that!

For I love you.
My Father loves you.
And all in all creation love you.
You are loved SO greatly you just cannot comprehend it and you cast it out.

But you are truly loved.

**END OF PROPHESY 6-4-87** 

### **Chapter 20 TAPE 6-6-87**

### **GOD DOES NOTHING TO MAN**

Introduction
I am saddened by your beliefs
you do not believe in the Bible
one that is not
there is only one message
Those who die now
Time of Now has a choice
Future is a choice
God does not play games
Man perverts
Limitations
Your Father in Heaven is as you are fat

Your Father in Heaven is as you are father to your children Baptism; anyone can do it (Instructions) Keep door and windows locked to negative Give the Word; do not argue Everyone's mission who hears the Word God does not play games man does GOD SPEAKS-Limitations

How DARE we put limitations on God. He does not play games.

I know there are many things that you would like to know. I know there are many questions that you have. Some I can answer. Some I cannot.

Some are maybe. Some are a possibility.

But I will try to tell you what I can.

Some things I can tell you, you will not believe.

Some things I can tell you, you will believe.

Other things I will tell you, you cannot comprehend.

But what I tell you is the truth.

For I do sadden for you. I do weep for you. I do pain for you in all the things that you do.

You seem to want to blame everyone else for things that happen to you rather than yourself. You will not look into yourself for answers.

You only want to hear what you want to hear, see what you want to see.

And you blind yourself to all other things. You deafen yourself to all other things. You will not listen to anything or to what anyone else has to say or to see anything that is there that you do not want, that you hardened yourself unto.

You are against all that is good. You are against all of the old that's coming to the new through the Word because you do not believe in the Word.

For the Word was spoken of old, and it was brought down through the ages, and the Truth is there. It is in the writing. It is in the Word when you truly look for it.

But you choose not to look. You choose to accept what other ones say, for you say they have to be right; for they said this, they said that.

You do not have any belief in ANYTHING. You do not believe in yourself. You do not believe in that inner part of you that says what is right and wrong.

You believe in only what you can see and touch. You do not believe in anything that is not material. You have no faith in anything.

And you know who I have talked about before, that when I say some will hear the Word, and know not what to do with it. Others will hear the Word and believe and try to do something.

And others will hear the Word, and know what to do, and do nothing.

And yet the others that I talk about that will not hear the Word and judge the Word before they have even heard the Word--These are the hard-hearted, closed minded, closed structured ones that I talk to now that do not listen to anything other than what they think themselves. For they are the rock that I speak of that you cannot break with a hammer.

For they are the ones that will not endure.

And yeah, they try to change others. They try to change them all the time to their path of hardness. And they will be judged for that also. For these are the ones that have chosen the negative course in everything.

They do not believe in themselves. So they try to believe in others.

You cannot. And I say, you cannot believe in what someone else is saying until you look inside yourself to find the truth of that. And these will look at nothing. They hear what they want to. They see what they want to.

They believe what they want to.

And they only will do this through someone else, because that's where they feel their power is.

And yeah, I have talked about the *one-that-is-not*. And while he gains his power, he gains it through you, for he has none of his own. He gains all manner of things through you, because he is nothing.

And you are the same. You are nothing, for you must gain all your things through someone else. You are with him now! You are in him now! For he gains through you and you gain through someone else. You are nothing in nothing yourself. And that is the way it is.

For all who are this way, they are the same as the *one-that-is-not*. And they are working with him ALL the time. For they are hardened, and hardened, and hardened until they are this stone that I spoke about before.

They dwell with him, in him, through him, find their existence through someone else.

That is the way he must do. And that is the way they are doing. And these are the ones that will perish. And this they will do.

For it seems that all through time that man has been here, they have not learned the message, and the truth.

And there is only **one message** and one truth, that if man wants the promises that have been promised him, the glory that he can have, and the main thing--the power over death, he must come to the Father through Me – and be saved. For this is man's salvation.

This the Truth. This is the Word. And this is all there is!!

So if man truly believes, he Hill know the truth. He will feel the Truth. And nothing can harm him. No! Nothing can harm him. It cannot get to him.

For this Truth, he will in turn have a special place with the Father.

So you all sit back and you look at man, you say, "Oh, look at that poor soul, this poor soul. They have nothing, they do nothing. Look at them.

They just have a smile and they go about but they are in rags or they don't have very much, or this and that, yet they are happy."

They are the ones that are content in themselves.

You see what they have and what they are. You shy from it because you do not understand it.

For I say to you, when you come into Me, into the Father, through Me, and you get the feeling of the Love that We have, you will, in turn, glow. And people will see the glow in you.

They will not understand, but you will understand. Some will know. But very few will, because what you have is so great they cannot comprehend it.

And do not fear for those that are coming to me. For all these ones that pass on in the Time of Now, do not have to go through what is coming. For they have, if they believe, salvation NOW. True, they are going to leave the existence on Earth that it is.

If they have led the life that is hard, the times that are tough, the things that have hardened them and hardened them, and they do not believe, No, they will not come to Me. They will not sit with the Father. But all those who pass on to Me now, through Me to the Father will sit beside the Father.

And when the time comes, in the time to come, all things that I have talked about will pass. He does not have to worry about that, because he is with the Father now. And he will be with the Father when all of these things come to pass. If he chooses, he can come back to help, but he doesn't have to.

Any man, anyone on Earth, that passes on in the Time of Now to the Father, will be saved. There is no, no question about this. This is the way it is!

So do not look on to them with sadness. Rejoice in what they have! For they truly have what you want down deep inside of you. And you feel sorry for yourself, because you do not have, yet, what they have got. And that is the way it is.

Do not feel sorry for them. For they in turn will be sitting in a place that you want to be at. If you look inside yourself, you will find that out. And all of the ones in the past, that have passed on and come up through Me to the Father, are all saved also.

Only the ones that are here in the Time of Now with these choices to be made, have the choice to be made. And that choice they must make. For that is the main thing of now.

For the ones that come to Me now have made that choice to believe and this is what they have done.

But their belief, and the things that they have done and all of the things have brought them unto Me, and they will be judged for their bad and good.

But they are saved!

But I say unto you that they are better off than you are, for they have not had to make the true choice that you do NOW.

They came with a belief in Me into the Father. But the belief you have now, you must profess in such a way that is even much stronger than theirs. For you must make the choice of the road yourself, if you truly want to exis.

For as I say to you, they are going to have it much, much stronger than you are if you pass over now, If you pass over later on, in the time to come, you will have it much, much rougher for you will truly have to believe.

For all things in the past will be taken care of—and the things that become the past of now will be taken care of but the things that are coming from now to the time in the future will be your choice!!!! All of your choice!!!!

You seem to think that God plays games with you. You seem to think that He does all manner of things to you.

Everything that you have happen to you, you say, "Well, that is God's will.

Well, God did that. God is testing me here; God is doing that," You say "God is a game-player", like you are. "God plays games all the time" with you." He does this. He does that."

Why do you feel this way???? Why do say such things??? Why do you think the Father plays games with you??

For the Father has made you in His Image. He has made you part of Him, He has given you all that He has got. He loves you. And He dwells in you, as I do all in you. And you sit back and say, "He plays games!"

He has made everything the way it is. He has given you dominion over the Earth.

You have destroyed parts of the Earth.

You have polluted parts of the Earth.

You have done all things.

He gave you His word. He gave you His promises.

He gave you Me.

You take things. And you pervert them to your own. You have taken His Word and prostituted His Word. You have taken His Son and you have killed his Son. You have done all manner of things.

Do you truly believe that any man has given you anything, or any God that has given you His All and All, and His Love, and His Son that you destroyed, would ~it back and play games with you?????

He would do things to you????

Man does things to themselves. God does not need to do anything!!! He does not need to put blocks in front of you, and tests in front of you, and anything like this. For all life here is a test!! It's a test that you create yourself. For he has need to do nothing, for you do it all!

And things happen and happen and happen Man does unto man!!!

God does not do all of these things to you, just to harm you, and do these things. You create your own. And this is the way it is.

And things do happen. And things that you create happen. Do you believe that God gave you the right to go out and kill millions of people??? To kill millions of souls all at one swoop?

Do you think God made that and gave that to you so you could do this? To make you happier by killing more and more, and destroying more and more?

Do you think God gave you all of these things that you pervert and you change? He did not give them to you in the state that they are in now. He gave them to you in a pure state, and you have corrupted them. You have changed, and changed, and changed unto yourself, and made them what they are.

And in turn, they are harming you now.

## And they will continue to harm you.

And it will become worse and worse for you. For you have changed things in your striving for more and more knowledge, and to be more and more like God, rather than believing in yourself, and the things inside of you, and the truth and becoming like God, as God has told you.

You want God unto yourself. You want to be your own God!! You don't want a God in heaven. You want to be God yourself here, to be a God so you change all the things that He has given you.

He has given you many wondrous things that you have perverted and changed.

And you have used knowledge which you have to change things. And the more the knowledge you receive, the more you change things in your own manner, and the more devastation becomes onto man.

The more you pollute, the more you change, the more you pervert, the more things come on to you!!! And the harder your lessons are.

For all of the diseases, all of the things that man has today, man has brought on to man. He has changed things. He says, "I did this, therefore it is good." And all he has done is taken it and made it stronger in a different form. And it comes back to wipe out more, and more and more.

And this is the way it is.

Man controls man through the power of man. And this is what he does. He changes things; he pollutes; he corrupts. He, in turn, does all these things, uses his power to kill, to destroy. He does it in all manner of ways. He starves. He shoots. He bombs. All of the things that you do to destroy, this is what man does.

# These are not things that God does!

Why would God do such a thing???? If all manner of things were that God put all of the blocks in front of you, and God put all of the things to stumble on, and things happen because it is God's will, why do you have a free mind for change???????

Why?? Why should not He have given you a will, such as a slave to do nothing but what the master says. And when the master says, "Jump off the cliff." You jump off of the cliff. For you have no will of your own.

Why should this be?? If he gave you this, and the right to choose, why do you constantly believe that it is his way???

No, I say unto you, it is your way!!

For man puts the stumbling blocks in front of man.

Man does all unto man.

Man does to man what man does.

God has given you everything. He has given you everything that you are, everything that there is, and He has given you the fire inside of you, as He dwells with Me in you. The truth is there if you seek it.

So why try to put again your limitations on Him???

For that's what man does all the time, he has put the limitations onto God, the limitations that he applies to himself. For he cannot believe, in his state, that there can be a God that can do anything.

And you say, "I cannot move that mountain with my hand. I cannot change the waters with my hand. I cannot breathe on the ice caps and make them disappear. I cannot do all manners of things. I cannot look into the heavens and make a star shine."

These are only limitations that you put upon yourself. And you say, "Since I cannot do this, God cannot do this. For I cannot believe that He can do anything that I cannot do. And if I can't believe that He can do anything I cannot do, I must put limitations on that for I must believe that He can only do the things that I believe He can do."

I say to you, if He can create it all, and He can create you and He can create the stars and the heavens, and all that there is, HE CAN DO ANYTHING!!!!!!!

You cannot in your mind, comprehend that there is nothing that He CANNOT DO!

And when this time comes that you get to the point that you will believe in yourself, and look inside you and find what is there, and the truth, then is the only time that you will know that there is nothing that your Father cannot do ... nothing that He will not do for you, and nothing that He has not done for you.

For you are made through Him, in Him, with Him inside of you, and Me inside of you, and all manner of things that you only have to look to find.

But, no, I say you don't look for anything other than what you can see and touch.

You only look for only what you can hold and get and hold and get, and get and hold, until you have all manner of things. You do not look for the truth. And the truth is there.

Man and God are the same in all respects. The only thing is, God knows who God is. God is God and God creates all.

Man does not know who he is. He does not truly know where he came from. He does not truly know what his being is. He knows nothing of himself.

And he knows nothing of truly what God is.

For God is everything, and in everything, and is everything, and is all. For he can do anything, be anything, and He can do it all, for he has done it all before.

Yu have to loo to yourself to find these truths!! And you are part of Him, with Him, when you truly want to be.

But you have this cloak of hardness around you and it is so hard that nothing can get in, and you HAVE to throw it off.

Once it is thrown off, and you look for the truth and the truth appears, then you will know.

And all things will come to pass as such. For you are the children of your Father---- as your children are to you.

And there is a truth and a harmony and an order of Love that exists between You Two, and all of His children are the same unto Him.

But how you as child look unto your father, and you say, "Father, I know you are big and strong and you can do anything, For my belief is totally in you, and my love is for you."

And your father pats you on the head, and he smiles. And he rejoices in this.

## SO DOES YOUR FATHER IN HEAVEN, when you do this to Him!

And as a child, you know that your father can do anything. And your belief in him is that there is nothing that he cannot do, when you are a child. But as you grow older, you start putting limitations on yourself, limitations on him. For you see he is just a mortal like you, he is a being like you, and he has applied limitations on himself.

But your Father in heaven has applied none of these limitations. He still is that father like you had when you were a child, and knew that there was nothing that your father could not do. And loving him, and knowing this, you accepted this, and you rejoiced in it.

Your Father in heaven has never changed. He can do anything. He can do everything that there is at any time.

But, He saddens and He hurts, and He pains for all of your attitudes, all of your feelings, all of your things that you say to Him about Him, towards Him that are not positive in the nature of which they should be. None say, "Father, I know YOU can do anything, anything there is. If YOU want to speak through a rock, YOU can speak through a bird, You can speak through a bird.

"If YOU want to dematerialize all of the oceans, YOU can do it. If YOU want to change the sky from the way it is, to any order you wish it, YOU can do it. YOU can come down and make all men feel YOUR Presence at the same time all over Earth, IF YOU CHOOSE."

No, you do not do these types of things. You say, "He can't speak through that rock. He can't speak through that bird. He can't dematerialize the Earth." You say, "He can't do any of these things."

Again, those are the limitations you apply to Him. And that is some of the points I am trying to make to you, is the limitations you apply to Him and Me ... AND YOURSELF!

You were created with no limitations, as such. You were created in good, through good, and were good.

And you are today, if you choose to be. For that is where the power is.

That is where the love is. That is where the protective shield is. That is what Thy Father is. And that is what I am. And it is there for you.

The water does purify you. It does cleanse. It brings you back to the state that you were when you first came, but only if you truly believe. You must go to the water with a belief in the Father, through Me, with love in your heart. And the water will cleanse and purify.

It makes no difference who puts you under the water, when they put you under the water. Nay, I say it does not make-a difference who puts you under the water, as long as the one who puts you under the water has a belief in what they are doing.

You cannot take one that is hard of heart, hard of mind, closed structure, believing in the One-that-is-not, to put you under the water. For his total negativeness will, in turn, hold you back.

You must have one that DOES profess a belief. And truly, they may not understand but they do believe. That is the key. And if they believe, then it is good!

See, the water takes off the negative forces that have been created through you, and are around you now. As you go into the water, and become submerged in the water, the water in turn purifies you, and cleanses you by taking off all of these forces from you, and neutralizes all of their effects on you.

This is the purification of the water. It does this when you truly believe.

They are there, they are doing nothing, but they still are there. And when you go into the water, the water purifies you and cleanses you. It does this by taking all of these (negative forces) away from you, and doing away with them. The water does this.

And anyone can do it, as long as they believe.

And when they put you in the water, they should say, "I baptize you in the name of the Father and the son and the Everlasting spirit on Earth." And all will come to pass that this Spirit you will feel, you will feel Me, and you will feel My Father. And you will feel so good that you will glow all over.

You will know that you are doing this. Many will not see for they will not allow themselves to see. And after this is done and you feel this in you and this glow, take the one that has baptized you, and you put him in the water and baptize him. For YOU ARE PURE and you are cleansed, and you can baptize him.

And once you have all been baptized who come this way, and you feel that there are others that see or others that want to be baptized in the same way, for you will know if they truly believe and want this, as they will profess this. And you will feel it.

But this is the way it is to be done. And this is what the waters do. And this is the way all manner of things are to be.

But, I say to you remember that you must keep your doors and windows locked. For the *one-that-is-not* will constantly try to get in. And you will know when it happens. And so you will be protected, and you will be able to shut him out. But it will be your choice.

For if you don't, the negative forces will build again. And all the purification that you have done will be for naught. For you will allow it to get into you again.

But this is what you do. You go to the water. You become purified in it, cleansed through the water. And all of these forces that are in you shall be set aside, will be taken off, will be neutralized through the water. And you will know when it is right. For you will feel it inside of you, around you, and through you. And you know, for you will receive all types of blessings when it occurs.

You will be constantly bombarded by negativeness in people, in man, throughout. You will constantly be bombarded by ones who constantly want to bait you, want to argue with you, want to cause nothing but problems and problems and problems.

I say to you, don't do this to yourself. Only give the Word. Do not argue with them. Do not debate them. The Word is the Word, and that is all there is. Give it with love.

Do not allow it to get you down, to put you in a place that you do not want to be. Do not allow this. If this is what is going on, their hearts are hard. Their minds are hard. Their structure is closed. They do not want to hear. Get up and leave. Don't stay with these. Do not put yourself into a position to make your own self feel bad, because that is what you do to yourself.

Know the truth is there. Know what I say is the truth. And know what I give you is the truth. For you will know inside. And you will feel the love. And if they do not want to understand, again, I have told you time and time again, you cannot break the heart of stone with the best hammer that you have, for it will not be broken.

They have shut off themselves totally. And they have become the pillar of iron. And it does not bend. It does not move. It does not crack. But I say to you, in the time that will come, it will be melted. It will be melted and totally gone one way or another. And this will be.

So do not take it upon yourself to try and melt that iron. Only give the Word that I say to you with the love that I tell you, put it out to all men, and allow them to make their choice and their judgment themselves.

For this is the way it will be.

You must do these things the way I say. And you will be doing your mission that I have sent you for. And the ones around you that believe in what you're saying and working with you and doing more, these, I say, all of you will receive My blessings. And the Father's blessings and HIS promises to you will be all of their glory. And you will feel this and feel Him.

For there are so many, SOOO many professing to give the Word, professing that they know all The Word, professing that they talk with God, professing that they do this and that, and in turn, selling the Word, prostituting My Word by selling it to the people, which was meant to be given freely to the people.

Oh, how these will be judged!!! Oh, if they are judged, they will be judged so. And in this time people on the Earth, man on the Earth want to know more and more. They are flocking more and more to these, to these that do nothing but sell, sell, sell. They are going to be in for a hard, hard time.

This I have promised them. My Father has promised them. My Father has promised them such, such things, and they do not believe them. And He has promised them the everlasting death in nothing, in nothing, in nothing. And they do not believe, for they "have the true" belief ... And they truly have NO belief, but themselves.

They are the ones who are turning man's hearts to stone. And they will be judged for this!

For all things will come to pass as I have said. All things, and all things you do to yourself, as man does to man and all things that happen, there are lessons to be learned from all of this. There are lessons all of the time.

But remember, God does nothing to man. He does not put the stumbling blocks to man. He does not play games with man. God does not have to, for man does to man. And things do occur that occur, because man does to man!

And therefore, you must remember, that you do it to yourself. You should NOT, I say, limit yourself to your thinking, not blame yourself for all manners of things that you have no control over, that happen, because they happen. But look to the Father, through Me, for the truth, and know that things just happen because they happen.

For, it is like the one who believes not, does not, and is not talking to another one that feels the same way. And he goes about, and all of a sudden, he in turn gets wealth upon wealth upon wealth bestowed him.

For he pulled the right number, or said the right thing. Do you think that God gives this to him? That God was playing these games with him? Why should He give to this one who believes not, that is not, and does with the not? God is not interested in these things. God does not do these things.

That is man's doing to man. And all of those who sit back and say, "That has to be God's will that he did that." God does not care about those things. God does not care about your material things. He does not care anything about what you have in that manner.

He only cares about your **fire** inside of you. He cares for the **spirit** inside of you. And He cares about the good that you do. But He does NOT care that you have all the material things on Earth. Or He does not care that you live in a mansion, or you live in a shack! HE DOES NOT CARE ABOUT THIS TYPE

It makes no difference. The one who lives in the mansion who truly believes and the one who lives in the shack who truly believes will have the same place side by side with the Father.

It makes no difference to Him what you do and what you have. And the one who lives in the shack that pollutes, destroys, corrupts, does all manner of things that way, and the one who lives in a mansion that pollutes, destroys, corrupts, does all manner of things that way, I say to you, neither one will sit at the side of the Father.

Neither one will be in His Presence. For they have created the everlasting death unto themselves. So it makes No Difference to Him what you have material-wise. It only makes a difference to Him WHAT YOU BELIEVE, HOW YOU BELIEVE.

And if you believe and truly believe, and you say, "I believe in God. I believe in all of these things. I live a good life." And by doing this, your neighbor says, "You are not good." And he destroys you. No one should fret for you. No one should feel sorry for you, for you will have a throne by My Father so great, that you just cannot believe.

For you have been destroyed in your goodness. And for this your rewards by Him will be as great as they can be. For all of the heavens and His Father's Father Will, in turn, give unto you. And My Father will give. And as He has said, His Father's Fathers will give. And ALL will give unto you, who do this.

For man only saddens for man when one leaves this plane. And I say to you, you should not sadden. For what they will receive is so much greater for themselves. And I believe that you mainly sadden for yourself.

For you know their rewards will be greater, and you don't have them yourself. So you sadden for you.

Do not sadden for them! For they will have such things that you cannot have. And they will have them now, in the Time of Now. And this is the way it is.

The burdens that you have placed upon yourself are what you do to yourself.

It does not have be that way. And when you truly believe and you look into yourself for the answers and you find all manner of things that are happening, and you believe in the truth in yourself, nothing is a burden to you, nothing. For everything you do is out of love, out of truth. There cannot be a burden to you. For the Father will not allow this to be.

For everything that comes unto you, through the love, will be out of love. And it will not be a burden. It will be a thing of beauty, a thing that you can endure without any problems at all.

Only man makes burdens unto themselves. They create all of their own. And this is the way it is. For this is the way it should be. And this is the order of things.

The order of things is good.

It is good.

It is love.

It is all the things that you want that you do not have. This is the correct and harmony of all things.

MAN DOES NOT BELIEVE I CAN DO ANYTHING 1 WANT TO DO. HE DOES NOT BELIEVE IN ME WHEN HE SAYS THESE TH INGS. FOR I HAVE CREATED YOU. I HAVE MADE YOU I N ME. AND YOU ARE PART OF ME. I CAN DO ANYTHING I WANT TO DO. I DO HAVE NO LIMITATIONS.

I DO NOT PUT LIMITATIONS ON MYSELF. AND I DO NOT ALLOW YOU TO PUT THEM ON ME. AND IT SEEMS THAT I MUST KEEP TELLING YOU THIS, BECAUSE YOU DO NOT UNDERSTAND THAT IF I CAN CREATE ALL, I CAN MAKE ALL, I CAN DO ALL, THEN I CAN DO ANYTHING I CHOOSE. THERE IS NOTHING THAT I CANNOT DO. AND THE THINGS THAT I PROMISED, I WILL DO!

YOU CANNOT SEEN: TO COMPREHEND THIS!

AND I DO NOT INTEND TO SHOW YOU ANYTHING UNTIL THE TIME COMES THAT MY PROMISES WILL BE KEPT. FOR YOU DO NOT UNDERSTAND. I HAVE SHOWN YOU THINGS IN THE PAST. I HAVE DONE THINGS, AND DONE THI NGS, AND DONE THINGS AND YOU CHOOOSE NOT TO BELIEVE, NOT TO BELIEVE, NOT TO BELIEVE.

NOW YOU EITHER MUST BELIEVE OR YOU WILL PERISH. THAT IS THE WAY IT IS.

THERE IS NO OTHER. FOR I HAVE GIVEN YOU EVERYTHING.

I HAVE MADE YOU WHAT YOU ARE, IN THE BEI NG THAT YOU ARE. I HAVE MY FIRE IN YOU! MY SON'S FIRE IN YOU. AND YOU, IN TURN, CONSTANTLY PUT THIS OUT. YOU CONSTANTLY TRY AND TRY, AND TRY TO DESTROY IT.

AND IF I HAVE CREATED YOU, WHY NOT I CAN NOT I DESTROY YOU? WHY DO YOU BELIEVE SUCH THINGS THAT CANNOT BE?

YOU PUT THE LIMITATIONS CONSTANTLY ON ME. YOU DO NOT, YOU DO NOT REALIZE THE POWER THAT I HAVE, OR YOU CHOOSE NOT TO BELIEVE THE POWER THAT I HAVE, AND THE POWER THAT YOU HAVE.

YOU CHOOSE NOT TO BELIEVE ANYTHING BUT WHAT YOU CAN SEE AND TOUCH, AND WHAT THINGS ARE TO YOU!

YOU WILL NOT LOOK INSIDE YOURSELF.

YOU WILL NOT COME UP WITH THE TRUTH.

FOR I HAVE LOVED YOU AND LOVED YOU AND LOVED YOU. I HAVE CREATED YOU IN MY OWN IMAGE. YOU ARE PART OF ME, AND I DO LOVE YOU SO.

BUT, IN TURN, I CAN, IF I MUST, CUT YOU OFF, AND DESTROY YOU IF I HAVE TO KEEP THE ORDER OF ALL THINGS. ALL THINGS ARE COMING INTO ORDER NOW. AND THEY WILL BE IN ORDER. YOU WILL BE IN ORDER OR CEASE TO EXIST. THAT IS THE WAY IT IS.

FOR I SAY TO YOU, AND YOU SHOULD LISTEN TO WHAT I SAY, IS THAT I CAN DO ANYTHING AND I CAN, IN TURN, CUT YOU OFF AND DESTROY YOU ANYTIME I CHOOSE. FOR THAT IS THE WAY IT IS.

FOR YOU KNOW, WHEN YOU COME ON THE EARTH THAT YOU ARE AT, WHEN YOU COME AS A NEW SPIRIT, AND I SEND ONE OF MY SPIRITS DOWN TO BE IN YOU, AS A NEW SPIRIT, YOU KNOW THEN THE FATHER CAN DO ANYTHING. AND AS YOU GROW AND GROW AND GROW, YOU KNOW THIS AND KNOW THIS. AND THEN YOU START TO GET THE LIMITATIONS THAT YOUR FATHER HAS AND THE PEOPLE HAVE, AND ALL PEOPLE. AND YOU TAKE THEM ONTO YOURSELF, BECAUSE YOU ARE CONSTANTLY TOLD, "THIS IS THE WAY IT IS. THIS IS THE WAY IT IS."

AND YOU SEE THE WAY IT IS, WITH PEOPLE AROUND YOU, AND THE MEN THAT THERE ARE ALL OVER, AND WOMEN ALL OVER, AND CHILDREN ALL OVER. AND YOU SEE ALL OF THIS AND YOU SAY, "I CAN DO NOTHING BUT WHAT THEY CAN DO."

#### YOU STOP YOUR BELIEF AT THAT TIME!

AND THIS IS THE WAY IT IS. YOU HAVE AT ONE POINT THE BELIEF AND THE KNOWLEDGE. AND YOU CHOOSE TO CUT IT OFF. YOU CHOOSE NOT TO BELIEVE IT. YOU CHOOSE TO TAKE THAT FIRE AND MAKE IT DIMMER AND DIMMER.

IF YOU CHOOSE TO OPEN THE DOOR INSIDE OF YOU, AND ALLOW THE FLAMES TO KINDLE BACK, YOU WILL KNOW ALL OF THE TRUTH YOURSELF! THIS IS THE WAY IT IS.

I DO NOT, I SAY, I DO NOT PLAY GAMES WITH YOU.

AND HOW DARE YOU, HOW DARE YOU, SAY THAT I DO!!!!!

FOR I DO NOT DO THESE TYPE OF THINGS. I DO NOT COME DOWN THERE AND SAY, "OH, LOOK, I DO NOT CARE FOR THAT PERSON, SO I WILL PUT A GREAT BIG WALL IN FRONT OF HIM THAT HE RUNS INTO. OR LOOK AT THAT PERSON. HE'S A FUNNY PERSON. I WILL PUT A PITT IN FRONT OF HIM THAT HE WILL FALL INTO."

I DO NOT DO THIS!!!

AND HOW DARE YOU SAY I DO!

YOU PUT YOUR WALLS UP.

YOU DIG YOUR PITTS.

YOU DO IT ALL.

I DO NOT NEED TO DO ANYTHING TO YOU!

AND YOU SIT BACK AND YOU SAY, "WELL, GOD DID THIS. GOD DID THAT." AND GOD DID NOTHING!

YOU BRING ME DOWN. YOU TRY TO BRING ME DOWN TO YOUR LEVEL ALL OF THE TIME.

AND I DO NOT EXIST ON YOUR LEVEL, AS SUCH.

I AM IN YOU. MY SON IS IN YOU. AND THERE ARE SPIRITS ALL OVER. AND I AM ALL OVER THE WORLD. MY BEING IS THERE. BUT I AM NOT. AND I SAY AGAIN, (I AM )NOT IN THE TYPE OF FORM THAT YOU WOULD LIKE TO PUT ME INTO. AND THE CONDITIONS YOU WOULD LIKE TO PUT ME INTO. I AM NOT THIS TYPE OF BEING AS SUCH, AS YOU WOULD LIKE TO MAKE ME.

I AM IN ALL THINGS THAT I HAVE CREATED. I AM IN YOU. IAM IN THE HEEAVENS. I AM EVERYWHERE. I AM! I AM THAT I AM!

AND WHEN YOU UNDERSTAND THAT THAT IS THE WAY IT IS, AND I DO NOT PUT THESE BLOCKS IN FRONT YOU. I DO NOT PUNISH INDIVIDUALS, ONE HERE, ONE THERE. I DO NOT PUNISH PEOPLE AFTER PEOPLE AFTER PEOPLE.

I DO NOT PUT THE DISEASES ON YOU THAT YOU HAVE TODAY!

I DO NOT PUT THE FAMINES ON YOU THAT YOU HAVE TODAY!

I DO NOT DESTROY THE LAND THAT YOU DESTROY TODAY!

I DO NONE OF THIS!

### YOU DO IT ALL!!!!!

SO I AM VERY, VERY, VERY TIRED. I AM VERY, VERY, VERY ANGRY AT YOU APPLYING ALL OF THESE THINGS TO ME.

AND I SAY TO YOU, THE TI ME I S NOW THAT YOU MUST MAKE YOUR CHOI CE. FOR I WILL NOT ALLOW YOU TO ENDURE IN THE STATE THAT YOU ARE IN, AS YOU ENDURE HOW.

YOU EITHER HAVE TO COME TO ORDER, BELIEVING IN WHAT I SAY, AND BELIEVING IN THE SON AND COME THROUGH HIM TO ME, OR YOU WILL SURELY PERISH.!!!

AND I PROMISE YOU THAT.

AND YOU WILL NOT EXIST. FOR I CAN DO THIS ANY TIME I CHOOSE. AND THE PROMISE IS THERE THAT THIS WILL BE!

YOU EITHER HAVE TO COME OR GO! ONE OR THE OTHER ... AND IT WILL BE AS SUCH. BUT, THERE IS ONE THING, EVEN IF I HAVE TO DO THE OTHER THAT I DO NOT WANT TO DO THAT I HAVE PROMISED TO DO, I WILL BE DOING IT OUT OF LOVE FOR ALL THINGS. AND EVEN IF I DESTROY YOU FOREVER, I WILL STILL LOVE YOU FOREVER, IF YOU CAN UNDERSTAND THIS.

BUT WHAT MUST BE, MUST BE, BECAUSE THE ORDER MUST BROUGHT. AND IF IT IS TO DO THE OTHER, I WILL DO IT. AND I WILL NOT HESITATE TO DO IT. I WILL NOT WANT TO DO IT.

I WILL NOT WANT TO. BUT, I WILL DO IT.

FOR, I DO LOVE YOU ALL. MY FATHER'S FATHERS. THE OTHER BEINGS IN ALL OF THE HEAVENS LOVE YOU ALL. BUT WHAT MUST BE, MUST BE. AND **THE ORDER MUST BE BROUGHT IN AND WE MUST HAVE IT.** FOR WE CANNOT CONTINUE TO EXIST WITHOUT IT. THAT IS THE WAY IT IS.

I DO LOVE ALL MY CHILDREN. YOU ARE MY CHILDREN.

I LOVE MY SON.

The ohnly thing that you can do is try. Try to do what I say, try to give the Word that I give, try to listen with an open mind, and open heart, and an open structure to all things that have been said.

Place tem inside you where you want, but place them, and the fires will start to engulf you, and the warmth will come through. And you will know what is true unto you.

Help anyone who seeks help. Help anyone who seeks knowledge.

But I say to you, do not fight with anyone. Do not try to change anyone. Just tell them what has been said, and say, "The true path is the path to My Father, through Me, with love in the heart, and a belief in the truth in them, and in the Light, they will be saved."

Just tell them, "That is the Word."

And I love you all. And My Father loves you all. We all love you all.

END OF PROPHECY 6-6-87

Chapter 21 TAPE 6-7-87

I AM Saddened

**Elected Officials** 

The Glow You Will Have

Jesus

**Chastisement to Prophets** You are a Prophet, a Teacher You had the True Light You Broke the Covenant True Light But You Had No Joy God Allows Man To Do To Man For Lesson The Truth Is In YOU Cast Out **Earth Provides For ALL Men** The Earth Will Take Care Of Itself

I am so saddened by you who do not listen to My Word, by you who do hear My Word and know My Word, but do not believe.

I am saddened by you who do not hear the Word and choose not to believe.

I am saddened by the one that My Father has the covenant with who has come down as a prophet in the Time of Now, for he chooses not to believe. He only believes what he wants to believe. And if he does not know the answer, he looks and looks and looks for the answer that is the answer that he wants for himself.

If he says to himself, "I do not believe this. But I will not say that. I will look for another who says that. And then I can say, well, he says that, so I do believe that." And he goes from one to another, from one to another, until he finds that one who does not believe it. So, he says, "Truly, I believe for this one has said it too."

And all of the others that he has talked with, that has said something contrary to what he wants, he does not believe. For he says, "They do not know what they are talking about." And this is how he is doing.

And he goes to and fro, and he seeks, and he looks ONLY for the things that he wants for himself. And that is how he wants things to be. He wants them unto himself.

For he does not want anything for the Father. He does not want anything through Me. He only wants unto himself, the things that he cannot have. For all that he wants are all of the material things that there are to make him a God on Earth. And I say, you will not be a God on Earth. You have not accomplished anything that you were sent back here to accomplish.

You have not learned any of the lessons that you were sent here to learn.

All things that you have tried in the Time of Now have not worked for you.

You have continued to try and try all manner of things to bring substance unto you, to bring material things unto you, to try to do, to do unto you, and nothing has worked for you.

For you are scattered all over. You have no, no purpose that you can find, for you will not truly look for it. All of the purpose that you see in yourself is the purpose is how much you can get unto you. And this has not happened. And it will not happen, for you seek the wrong things in the wrong places. You listen to the wrong people around you.

You do not truly seek the truth, for the truth is there. And you deny it.

All manner of things could be yours, could have been yours but you choose to deny everything. You blame someone else, other than yourself, for all of the things that have happened to you. And you continue to wallow in your self-pity, in your ego, to try to show everyone that you are God, yourself.

And I say to you, that you are not God. You are a prophet and a teacher.

But you are not doing that either.

And you do know, you do know that you have lost contact with Me and the Father. And you wonder and wonder and ponder, "What is going on? Who is the block between? Who is the one that is stopping all this? For I am not doing this. Someone is doing it to me."

And I say to you, this is not so. You are doing it to yourself. You have lost contact. You have lost the purpose of why you are here. And in turn, you will lose everything.

All of the things you have been promised you for your rewards, you will lose. For this is the way it will be. For your heart is becoming so hard, no one can bust it with the largest hammer. You are becoming totally closed in mind, totally closed in structure, totally closed to all of the good and the love that there is. Only do you pervert into yourself. And that is the way it is.

And you will not see the Light.

You will not gain the things that you look for. For you look for them for yourself. Your purpose is scattered all over. It is not set on anyone thing, other than what you can get for yourself.

The true purpose is shattered like the pane of glass that is shattered into a million, million pieces. For you have no direct purpose in what you are doing. You do not look for it. You do not want to look for it for then you might do what is right.

And you do not, truly, do not want to do this. You want everything unto yourself. So I sadden for you. I weep for you. Because, you do not have another chance. You have

everything that we have given you, are in you, and you are denying, denying, denying. And I say to you, that, soon you will be so hard that nothing will penetrate you and you will be lost forever.

And these around you that wallow in your word, wallow in your being, wallow in the same things that you are wallowing in today, will be lost also. For through you, they will become as hard as you and they will not seek the truth. They will not seek the love. They will not seek any of this, only trying to seek the power and the material things that you tell them about.

And it shall not be. For you do not have the true Light from above.

You had it once. But you did not, DID NOT, take joy in it. You did not show others it. You did not believe in it. Therefore, it was turned off of you.

You do not have it now. You could have it if you came back and truly, truly repented, and asked the forgiveness again, and truly found the purpose and Our Love, you would get it all.

But I say to you, the way you are now, I cannot see you doing this. For I think that you are getting harder and harder as time goes by. I DO NOT believe you are seeking the truth. You are only seeking what you can get unto you.

Therefore you break the covenant.

Therefore you become as the *one-that-is-not*, totally consumed by him. And this is the way it will be.

I say to all who get tired of the way things are and get down and say, "Why are all these things done to me?" They wallow in their self-pity. They wallow in all things that are not good for themselves. They say, "Woe is me. Woe is me. Why is all this being done to me?"

I say to you that man does to man.

God does not do to you.

**God allows all things that are done man to man.** For through all of these things, you learn lessons. You can learn the lessons of truth. You can learn the lessons of humility. You can learn the true lesson that there is a God in Heaven, and He created you through Him. And he is there, and I am there, if you choose to learn these lessons.

For all things that do happen, lessons are learned. That is why My Father allows all things to happen. For these lessons should be learned. A lot of the lessons are not learned, for you choose not to learn to them.

But He does not do any of the things to you. He only allows, for He knows that through you, through your love, through all that He has given you, that you can learn many things. So He allows you to do this.

For you have the free mind, the free agency that He has given you to choose what you should learn and how you should learn it. So all the things that man does to man, He allows.

He allows all of these things to be done, so that you can learn the truth, learn all of the truth, and the whole truth that He is the Father, He is the One, I am the Son, and through Me to Him you can have everlasting happiness, everlasting love, and the power to live forever, and have that power that gives you all true things unto yourself.

And the truth unto yourself and this feeling unto yourself and the glory unto yourself does not mean that big car, that big house, all of the gold and jewels you can have. It means the peace, the contentment, and the love in you, and the KNOWING, the knowing in you that all is love, and all is good, and you will be forever. This is the truth of all things.

This is the way it must be. For you cannot take these big houses, these big cars, and all of this jewelry, and all of this gold, you cannot take this to Heaven. These are only material things.

The truth and the truth is in you. And it is the happiness that is created through the love, the contentment, that is created through the love, the internal peace in you that you feel when you are in this state, knowing all of these things. For the true believer in My Father through Me can do all things, he knows all things, but he does not control by doing this. He does not go out and become a ruler and do all of this. He does not become a tyrant. He does not have slaves.

For he is, in him, in his own self, truly one with God, and he does not need all of this. For he is so contented and happy and loving, in himself, he does not need all of these things.

And he looks at everyone, and he gets sad, for he sees all of the others that do not believe, do not feel this, and do not have this, and will not accept the truth. And it saddens him. But he, himself, does know, and this sadness is only for you, not for himself. For he does know the truth. And he does have that love, peace and contentment inside of him.

And it shall provide for him for the rest of his days, for the rest of his time in all eternity. For the one that knows the truth will be forever and ever and ever. For he cannot cease to be, for that is the way it is.

For I cannot cease to be and My Father can not cease to be.

And many and many who have come before you, that have died in My Word and My Father's Word, and have done good things and have done good deeds, will be forever and ever and ever.

This is the way it is. And all children who have come to Me in their purity and in their goodness, all will live forever and ever and ever.

This is the way it is. For all things that are good and have done right and have done all these things, and come, and either have been pure in state or have asked forgiveness and been forgiven and become pure in state, all of these are living forever and ever. This is the way it is.

This is the truth to you. So do not believe that My Father does all types of things to you. Man does to man. But My Father ALLOWS this, so you can learn the lessons you have to learn. And there are many, many lessons to learn to come to the truth.

For the *one-that-is-not* has said many, many things to you that you listen to constantly, and you believe and believe and believe. So there are many things that you learn to shut this out. There are many things that you have to learn to throw this out.

My Father could come to you and throw this out any time He wants, any time He chooses. AND IF YOU ARE IN THE STATE WHERE YOU TRULY BELIEVE, AND CALL TO MY FATHER THROUGH ME, WE WILL COME, MY FATHER AND I, AND WE WILL CAST OUT ALL OF THIS, OUT OF YOUR TEMPLE.

So you have the power to cast it out anytime. You can call Us, and We will help you. And We will help you, for it will be and it will all be cast out. That is the promise from My Father and that is the promise from Me.

For We are all-power over him, and he cannot exist with Us. And he knows it. And he will leave. He will leave like I said, like a thief in the night, and he will go. For he will NOT WANT TO MEET THE FATHER.

For when he meets the Father, he shudders and he quakes, and he wails and he runs and runs and runs. For he knows the power of the Father. And he knows the power that I have through My Father. And he runs from Me also, and quakes, and wails. And he runs to find someone else that he can be into.

But he will leave. I promise you that.

So do not despair in all of the trials that you have, and in all of the things that man does to man. **Do Not**, do not, make yourself feel so bad in all of these things.

Look to all of the good in all things, all of the happiness things I have created for you, and all of the lessons you have learned, and say, "Thank you God for allowing me to learn these things. Thank you for giving me the strength to learn all of these things. Thank You for helping me in this time," through Me, the Son, and all of these things will be made known to you. And you will have inside of you, the peace, the contentment, the love, and the power, the power in you to overcome all things that happen with man to man.

Man continues to pervert.

He continues to destroy.

He continues to pollute.

He continues to go from place to place saying, one to another, "I have more than you. I have more than you, so you do what I say. Or, else I will send my armies to you and we will destroy you."

And the other one says, "You do not have anything I do not have. And I have armies, and I have this, and I have that. And we, in turn, will destroy you." And all of these rulers of all these kingdoms, in turn, sit back and say all of these things. And they send their people out to fight one another for NO reason at all.

For all things on Earth that are provided by the Earth, for man, are for all men!

And man has taken possession over all things. Man was GIVEN dominion over the Earth and over all things.

ALL men were given this.

A few lived in harmony with these things. Other did not. And others, through their greed, took possession over all of these things. And through their greed and their wanting the material things, they have become stronger and stronger with the *one-that-is-not*. And they gain more material things unto themselves, and they take possession of more and more and more.

And when they get so strong, they feel like they want the possessions of someone else. They take their people, and have their people go unto the other lands and take what they want. They kill. They destroy. They do all types of perversions, all types of destructions. And I say to you, THIS IS NOT THE WAY IT WAS MEANT TO BE!

This is man doing to man.

This is the out of order state of man.

This is the out of order of all of man, and the way man is. And this is why man must come to order!

For man WILL NOT BE ALLOWED to take this out-of-order state and go throughout the heavens, throughout the galaxies, and carry this type of destruction with him!

This will not be allowed.

This will not be tolerated by the Father.

He, in turn, will stop it. He, in turn, is going to bring all to order.

And you do this more and more. You do not LEARN. You do not learn that killing is wrong. You do not learn that taking is wrong.

There is so much here on your Earth for EVERYONE. Everyone could be happy with all that they could possibly ever want. But a few have taken, taken, taken, taken, until they have everything that they want. And they want more and more and more. And they cannot even USE one little drop of what they've got!

But they want more for the power they feel unto themselves. For they believe that all of this power, and this might that they have, and all of the things that they can do, is good. And I say to you this is not good.

This is their destruction.

And this is the destruction of man by man.

Man destroys man today in all things, in all ways.

All of the diseases that man has, the sicknesses that man has, man has caused unto man. All of the destruction, all over the Earth, man has caused unto man.

And man, in turn, continues to try to destroy his own Earth. That is why I have said to you that man has lost his domain over the Earth.

The Earth will take care of itself. And the Earth, in turn, will destroy man who in turn tried to destroy it. And this will come to pass, is coming to pass, is NOW.

For times are changing allover. Man is changing allover. The Earth is starting to change. And changes will BE DONE.

If all of these things are not done, there will be nothing. If things are done, the order will come and the order will be. For the order MUST be.

The order and harmony of all things MUST COME INTO LINE and being.

For you cannot, and I say, you cannot exist in this state you are in now!

You cannot exist in the time to come, in this state. For now is the time that YOU must change.

You must change. And now you must do it. Now is your choice. You cannot do the things that you are doing.

And you take ... and you put people in power over. And you listen to the words that one says, and you listen to the words that the other says, rather than trying to seek the truth inside yourself of what to do. You listen to the words, and you say. "Well, he sounds better than the other or he looks better than the other or, it is an equal, so I will, in turn, take a chance and close my eyes, and stick a pin into this one or that one."

And this is how you choose the leaders that you follow.

This is how you do all things unto yourself, by not looking into yourself, by not believing in what you are doing, by looking for the truth in all things that you do. And consequently, you get WHAT YOU DESERVE.

All things come unto you that you, in turn, create through the things that you do. And these things you deserve by NOT looking to yourself, NOT seeking the truth in what to do.

And when you do not do anything, this is the same as doing NOTHING, doing wrong to yourself. And this is the way it is. FOR YOU ARE NOT SEEKING THE TRUTH INSIDE YOURSELF. For the truth is there.

And if the truth is there, and the truth says, neither one do this or do that, at least, you are doing something in the truth, not just because someone wants you to, not because you stick a pin in something, or flip a coin at something, or do something to pick something.

For you are like that straw in the wind, blowing to and fro, not knowing which way to go on anything.

And all of the truth is inside of you.

All the knowledge is inside of you.

Through all of the things that My Father has given you, and all the things that there is, ALL the LOVE, THE TRUTH, THE HAPPINESS, THE PEACE, THE CONTENTMENT, that there is in heaven, IS IN YOU!!!!

All you have to do is seek it.

Seek it with an open heart, and open mind, and open structure, with the belief IN THE FATHER, and the belief that there is a heaven and a seat with the Father, through Me, and you will find what you are looking for.

It is there.

And I say to you that all things are coming to pass. All things are in the Time of Now, NOT IN THE FUTURE, for the future is a maybe.

It is a can be, or it is a will be.

It is one or the other.

But you must decide NOW. For there is no time left for you!

-It will come to order, or it will cease to be. That is the promise from My Father.

And all things are given to you and will be given to you, and all peace, harmony, love, contentment that there is throughout, and the power of the love and the glow of the love. Like I have said, and said, and said.

You will in turn change night into day with the glow that you have. For it will be from the power of My Father, through Me, to you. And you will live in the Light.

And the Light will protect.

The Light will caress.

The Light will love.

And you will be and be and be. For you will be with Me and the Father. And you will have all things, and know all things. And you will be the true being you are supposed to be, for you will be in truth, in love, in harmony, in order with all things. And all will be good. And all will be love.

For My Father loves you. And I love you. And there is nothing that We will not do for you, when you ask, and truly ask.

For We all do love you.

**END OF PROPHESY 6-7-87** 

Т

**Chapter 22** TAPE 6-9-87

Two of YOU; spiritual and physical

Jesus

There Are Two of You
How the Word Became the Bible
The Message of Truth
Nature of God and Son; Spiritual Beings That Can Be Physical
Nature of Man; Physical Beings That Can Be Spiritual
The Light Is On Its Way
I Come With Teachings
Who Will Accept The Word Will Be Surprising
Spread The Word

I am here with you now. I have been here with you for a long time.

I do care for you.

I do love you.

And you keep trying Me, and trying Me, and trying Me. You do not believe what I am saying. You do not believe what the Father is saying.

Again, you can only believe what you see and touch. For you totally believe in material things. And I give you lessons on lessons on lessons. And I try. And I try. And I try. Yet you do not understand that ALL the material things cannot be. For you are a structure and a material being on your outside, but you are a spiritual being on the inside.

And all the teachings are not for the physical thing, not for the material thing, but all are for the spiritual being you are inside.

For you are a spiritual being. That is what I have always taught. But you do not understand this. For you cannot touch the spiritual being inside of you that you are. You can only touch the material things that are.

And this is where the true faith is, in the true belief, in the knowing, that you are a spiritual being. There is the Father, there is a Son, there is the one that sits in between, the ONE that is THE LIGHT.

The only way that you can have spiritual salvation must be done with a belief inside of you and a faith in what you cannot see and touch. For this is the believing, this is the faith that you have to have inside yourself.

This is the faith IN YOU, what you are, and what you have IN you, and knowing that you have a Father, and you can go with Him, through God, and BELIEVING this, NOT having someone tell you this, NOT, and I say, not taking the things here with you.

For all things here DO NOT MATTER in heaven. You cannot take your possessions with you. They will not be there!

For heaven is heaven. And Earth is Earth. A spiritual plane is a spiritual plane and a material plane is a material plane. You live on a material plane because you are material being as such. But you are also a spiritual being, BUT YOU WILL NOT RECOGNIZE THIS, that you are TWO.

Inside of you, you are a spiritual being.

Outside of you, you are a physical/material being.

The spiritual being learns through the material/physical being. For the physical being does things, creates things, has experience that the spiritual being inside learns from.

And he learns from. And ALL of the good and the lessons that are good, that you learn, he in turn rejoices in, gains power in, does all-manner of things in, in turn, sends to the Father ALL of these things for all is known.

All of the bad things that you do, ALL of the not-bad things, negative type things that you understand that you do, these are the things that pull your spiritual being down, and down, and down. For you can change him from the positive source that he is, the love that he is, in the spiritual being that he is, to a NEGATIVE force that is total in all respects.

For what you do to him, he learns from. And you can change him into this total negative force.

He will fight you, but you are the outer shell of him. And therefore, you being the being, the material/physical being you are, have control over what you do, and what you think and what you say, and in turn, you control him. ..

And I say, you can, in turn, change his force from a warm glow, positive, loving energy, to a negative, cold, strong force of solid ice. For ice is the opposite of the warm fire. The cold that comes from the negative force that you create is what he becomes,

For you relish in all of your material things. True, all material things were put on Earth for you. All things were put on Earth for you to enjoy, to love, to cultivate, to have experiences with, but it was all meant for good.

Good creates good.

Good creates energy.

Good is the positive flow of things.

But you have changed everything to the negative type flow, which, in turn, is destroying ALL CREATION and all things, and is destroying you! So this is what you are doing.

And you will not listen.

You will not understand.

You will not try to do the things you are supposed to do.

There are a few that are doing what they are supposed to be doing.

They are trying with all of their knowledge, and all that We give them and all that My Father gives them. They are trying. They are trying to do what We wish of them. And they are being rewarded.

They are being rewarded with the peace and contentment and a love that truly they have not known before.

There are still all types of physical things around them. There are material temptations. They are again a physical/material being. But they do now know inside a different type of peace, of love and contentment that does exist.

For they can feel My Father's Power. They can feel My Power. And they can joy in the love that We are sending to them, and the glow and the warmth and the fire and the love that actually is surrounding them.

For they can feel it. They know it is there. And they in turn, are gaining more and more strength in it. For they are finding the truth and believing the truth. And through the truth, they will come on to the Father and to Me. For I say and I tell you they are blessed and they will be provided for. They have nothing to worry about, for they ARE saved. They are truly saved.

And all you that do not believe this are not saved.

But these ones who are doing My work in My Name and My Father's Name, through Me, and in the Light, are saved. They have nothing to worry about.

For they will live forever and ever and ever, by the side of the Father, by My side, with US, right in the part of the heavens that they so deserve, with their own crown, and their own seat, and their own place RIGHT beside the Father.

This is what they will receive, for they can feel His Power now. They can feel His Love. And they know they are doing right. And they will have obstacles upon obstacles placed in front of them, but I say to you who are doing My Work, DO NOT let this deter you. Do not let this stop you. Do all with love like I say, and give the message like I say.

But do not allow them to bait you. Do not allow them to argue with you. You are only giving a message. That is what I am doing now to you. And this is the way it is. For they will either accept or reject.

If their hearts are not totally closed, they will listen. If they are, they will not. And if they are totally hard as stone, it does not matter what you say to them, or what I say to them, THEY

WILL NOT CHANGE. For this totally negative being they have become. And this is the way it is.

There are all forms of things that man has told man, and man has told man, and man has told man. That the first man said that it came from the Word of God, and this is how it is.

The second man took this and he said, "This is what I am told." And he added and added. And the next one added and added to what was told.

And it was told again and added and added. And when it got through, instead of a written page it was a BOOK. Because, man told unto man, and man told unto man, and man told unto man. And I say to you, this is not the way it was.

This is not the way it was meant to be. This is the way YOU changed it. And you are still trying and trying to take all of these things that you did and understand them. And you are having such a hard time understanding, because the stories have changed and changed and changed and changed.

Again, if you look for the truth, look inside yourself, and ask yourself inside for the truth, you will only see the truth. And in what is written, if there is no truth, you will see no truth in it, and you will discard it.

For there are so many teachings today, that man has given man after man after man that are so changed, that there is only maybe one speck of truth in it, if there is that.

For there should be no other teaching, only the teaching that the Father is God. He is who He says He is. And He creates all and does all. And the way to sit with Him is to do good, come through Me in the Light with good in your heart and BELIEVING in the Father, come on through Me and you will live forever.

#### That is the message.

## That is truly the only message that there is.

And you can have story upon story upon story upon story upon story. But that is the message that there is!

Your time as I have said before is Now.

For now you must decide.

For I say to you, I am a Spiritual Being that can take a physical appearance to you. I can change Myself into a physical Being anytime I so choose. I do have that power.

But, I am a TOTAL Spiritual Being, Not a physical/material Being. And you choose not to understand this. I have NEVER in ALL of the time that I have come and ALL of the Names that I have been called, wanted a material existence kingdom on Earth.

I am a Spiritual Being.

I do not want this at all.

And all I teach you of Myself and My Father is a Spiritual Kingdom. For We are Spiritual Beings that can take a physical form if We so choose, anytime We choose. But We ARE NOT A MATERIAL BEING!!!

We are Spiritual.

You are both in the state that you are in now.

And you have created such a Strong, physical/material being that you are.

And that is the difference between you and I, and My Father and you, is that We are Spiritual Beings that can become physical Beings if We so choose. But We are not material Beings.

You are material beings.

You are a physical/material being, with a spiritual being inside.

We are a Spiritual Being, that can take physical form when We choose, But We are a TOTAL Spiritual Being. You are not.

That is the way it is.

And you will not, for some reason, you seem like you CANNOT believe that We are that type of Being, and therefore, being a total Spiritual Being, and not the materialistic being that you are, do anything We want, change anything WE want, do whatever WE want, that We should all love the same things that you do, that you have changed yourself to want, that you have changed yourself to feel, to change yourself to see.

We do not want this. For We are NOT material beings. We are Spiritual Beings that can take a physical form! And We take this physical form if we want to.

We can speak through who We want to.

We can do anything We want to do. And that is the way it is.

If you truly, and I say truly believe in yourself and My Father, and through Me, looked inside yourself and believe and cast off those outer shells, and your limitations, you could become a spiritual being with a physical also. And you would know how to change this form, and be the spiritual being that you are that we have put inside of you, and do what we do.

But the limitations and the things that you have applied to yourself will NOT allow you to do this. For you have changed yourself into a total materialistic being that has physical/materialistic wants with a spiritual inside. And I say to you, there are vast, vast numbers of you that do NOT, at this time, have the spiritual being left inside as such. For this positive force has gone. It has become totally negative with the *one-that-is-not*, and therefore it will not exist.

You have, in turn, taken its fire and, in turn, smothered it, for it is no more in you. And all you who profess a belief in the Father, through Me, and truly do Not believe, you have in, turn put the fire out! for you do not have the peace, the contentment, and the love that you should truly have and should truly come forth in you.

You are full of all types of resentments. You are full of all types of anxieties. You are full of all types of the things that your physical/materialistic body thrives in. You like to fight.

You like to argue.

You like to bait.

You like to do all manners of things which do not matter. For they only matter unto you. And you get enjoyment out of doing this. You get enjoyment out of baiting, out of arguing, out of doing all manner of things to others, and then sitting back and laughing about it, and saying, "Did I make a fool of them. Did I do this to them. Did I do that to them." And I say to you, Nay, you did not, you did it to yourself. For all the things that you did to them will come back on you a hundred, hundred, hundred fold.

For you have tried to turn people that were looking for the truth wanting to know something and you have turned them from this, and instead of helping them, you have turned them away from it.

And you will be so judged, IF you are judged.

There are so many of you looking, looking in the Earth, looking on the ground, in the cities, in the country, in the heavens, for your rightful place on Earth, as you see it. You are looking to someone else to give you power, to give you strength, to give you wealth, to give you all the physical things, the materialistic things, that you want on Earth. You are looking to the heavens for ALL the power and ALL the glory that you can get from it.

You are looking to the wrong place.

You already have all of the things that you are seeking, but you are seeking, again, I say, the materialistic things which the Father and I and ALL the other beings and beings, and My Father's Father are NOT.

We are Spiritual Beings. We are NOT interested in your materialistic things.

That is all you can revel in. And We do not want it. And that is the way it is.

And you can search for the power constantly, and look for all manner of things to give you more esteem unto yourself, to give you more control over others, and to give you more and more and more and more. And I say to you, you look at it like all the others that prostitute My Word and My Father's Word, that you go out and get all that you can unto yourself.

Whether it is the material that your neighbor has, or hope to get the glory that My Father and I have sent ~o you, so that you can control and have power over everyone else, it is the same. For you are prostituting Our Words TO GET materialistic things unto you. And that is the way it is.

The only true way to salvation which is the everlasting life, the power over death, is IN YOU. The answer is there. The Words I give are true. And they come to you and come to you, in truth and love with the love that We have, that hope will in turn help you break down your shields that surround you.

But it doesn't seem to do it.

It does not seem to work with you.

For you do not believe.

And I say again to you, look to the heavens for the Light is on the way. PROPHECY

Look to the Earth, for the Earth is starting to change all things, and is going to give some signs that you are not going to like ...!

For it is going to do some things that are going to shake your world around you and this is the way it will be.

And you will say, "OH, oh, look at all these material things that I am losing." And I say to you, you are losing NOTHING, NOTHING at all. For the only thing that you can truly lose, and you can lose that, and that is your spiritual being you are!

And when you lose THAT, that is when you lose ..... NOT the material things around you. For that is the material being you are.

And you seem to believe that in all places there is safety here, there is safety there, that you can do this, you can do that, only believing in you.

And if you go and build that big, strong city of all iron and all stone, and you protect it with all the things that you can protect it with, that it is going to be saved, because you have done this, you have done that.

And you are the materialistic being, and that is the way heaven is. I say to you, it will be destroyed like all cities that were made the same way all through the ages. They will be

destroyed. For there were cities built ages and ages and ages ago by people who thought the same things that you do. And you know, that those cities are the dust and the dirt that other cities have been built upon that think the same as you. And there are cities built upon cities built upon cities, all over your world. And you still HAVE NOT LEARNED!

You have NOT learned anything down through the ages, of this, that you truly, truly believe that the Father and Myself, truly want to come down to your materialistic world and live and revel in all your materialistic things.

And I say to you, YOU ARE MISTAKEN.

You are mistaken, mistaken, mistaken.

For We could have that anytime We so wanted! But We DO NOT WANT THAT. We do not want any part of it. That is yours and what you do.

We gain experiences from and through things that you do, and the GOOD that you do. But We do not take the material things unto Us. For We don't need them. We don't WANT them.

There is NO place in heaven for all your materialistic things.

For there is no need. For We have all that WE want, ALL that We could EVER want or ever have is there for Us. So why do We want your things that you covet so? And that is the way it is.

Your Father and I and all those who came before are Spiritual Beings and We have planted the spiritual in you. My Father has Him in you. I am in you. You are a spiritual being inside. But you ARE a physical being on the outside and total materialistic in part of your body, such as your mind, and your wants. And listening to the *one-that-is-not* has changed you into this type of being.

You were not MEANT to be this way, but this is the way you have become. For My Father has ALLOWED you to become this way. He has allowed you to do all of this. For He has given you this free mind, and body, to do as you want!

And you do everything in the order of the negativeness that you have become!

There are hard times coming.

There are very hard times coming for you.

There are decisions you have to make.

There are decisions upon decisions. And there is one VERY, VERY STRONG decision you have to make. But it is all coming. And it all is any way you want it to be.

For all those who do believe and come to the Father through Me now and totally believe WILL BE SAVED. They will be provided for. They will be protected. And they do have the promise of everlasting life, forever with the Father.

And that is the way it is.

And all you can think about is "how do I protect this physical being I am?"

And I say to you, that physical being is NOTHING. The spiritual being inside is the whole. And you had better look at protecting him, and setting it up so he does not become a totally negative. For that is the way you are making him.

And if he becomes this, you are lost.

You are lost forever. My Father has promised this. And He will keep these promises.

I will come. I will give lessons. I will talk to you. And I will spread many wondrous things through you, through you from the ones that I speak through. My Father will also do this.

But We are not going to do miracles as such. We are only going to give the messages and the truth. The miracles that you will see as the ones that are in the Word, working through the Father, through Me, and believing totally, you will see their glow, you will see their goodness, their contentment, and their love, and also their zeal. For they will have it.

But you will know that it is all with love, and not with hate, NOT with anger, not with trying to control, not with the power to take over and enslave, but only through their love. And it will be hard for you to accept this, for you do not understand this.

But if you look, you will, and you will see. And what will occur is the ones that you think will understand it least, will understand it the most.

And the ones you think will understand it the most, will understand it the least.

For the ones that you think understand ALL these things the most, are the ones who have hardened themselves unto ONLY the things that they believe themselves. And the ones that you think are the least to understand it, are the ones who are seeking, and WANT to know, and WILL UNDERSTAND ALL THINGS.

And if they don't, they will at least try to.

And these are the ones who will be blessed. These are the ones who are truly seeking. So don't dismay. Don't feel that ones don't listen, and they turn their back, don't let it bother you. Do the work that I have said.

And I say again, the least will come to you and believe. And the ones with the most tendency to believe will turn their back, for they are hard in what they believe and cannot

change, and WILL NOT change. For I say to you, these are the ones who have the heart of stone.

Spread the Word. Spread the love. Spread the peace and the contentment, and knowing that you will be saved and provided for when all these things come to pass that are coming to pass. That is what I wish you to do. That is what the Father wishes you to do. And you will have the glory and the power and the peace and the love and the contentment. For the power IS the love and the peace and the contentment and the glory that you will have.

I love you and My Father loves you. And We love you so much. We will love you forever and ever and ever.

**END OF PROPHESY 6-9-87** 

Chapter 23 TAPE 6-12-87
Sam's vision of the New Earth and Second coming

Jesus
Jesus gives praise
The Father wearies of energy drain
People gather material for God
You have perverted the Temple of God (body)
Truly believe will come
I will continue to send help
End

**SAM:** I feel the waves of energy here with me now. It is different. This is something that I must say myself, for they are showing me things in my mind, in outer space and things to come. I see pictures. I see things the way they will happen.

I am in clouds of red. They are not light red, but they are red, a darkish red ... more like a burnt red. And there are areas that are blackish red in these burnt areas. And I am going through the clouds.

And I am still in the clouds, still passing through, still going, and going. And I can feel myself in the clouds. I am through the clouds.

I can see the stars. I can see all manner of stars in the heavens. I can see all manner of things.

I can see one large star moving towards me. It is gigantic in size, very large with fire all around it.

I'm going back now to where I started. The clouds have parted, and I can see the Earth. I can see great white clouds, like the big thunderhead that you see coming in and covering everything. But there is no black, they're all white.

And I see One on a golden horse. No. It's a white horse. And the gold color is all around. He is on top of the horse, riding it. And He is encased in gold, with a multitude of army with Him in the clouds.

And right behind Him is the star.

It is so big. It is as big, from what I can tell, it is as big as the Earth or bigger. And it is all fire. Fire everywhere as it comes down through the space towards Earth. These clouds are all over Earth. The One on the horse is riding. He has a sword. And He is gathering up more and more into His army.

They are coming from the Earth to be with Him. And they are riding on the clouds behind Him. And I see this large star getting closer and closer. I see the Earth moving and quaking

and shuddering. I see all things happening to it. It is like it's trying to be moved from its position.

And it's holding its position, and holding it.

And the force from the star is becoming so great that Earth is just, I say, is quaking. It's cracking. I see the oceans boiling. I see steam rising everywhere from the water forming vast clouds all over the Earth, everywhere.

The star is still coming. The Earth is moving. It is tipping. It is turning in its position.

There is nothing but clouds all over it for the oceans have gone. The ice has melted. All I can see is land, land, and land. I can see deep, deep valleys, big crevasses, big holes, and clouds everywhere from the water.

Fire is coming out from inside in different places, all over in places.

Fires, smoke, everything is coming out from inside the Earth for the Earth is just shaking and shuddering and doing all types of things.

The One sits on His horse with His army. They are singing all types of songs. The music is beautiful. I can hear the music. I can't understand what they are saying yet, but I hear the music inside me, and I know that it is good, that the music is just really somethin'.

I feel good with it. And I see the Earth still churning. I see it's still changing. I see the star.

The Earth actually moves. It quakes. It's turned. Like I say, it's turned on its side. It's turned over. It's done all kinds of things!

And it has moved.

The star now is moving by. It's moving off.

The quaking is easing off now. The shuddering has stopped. There are still things moving here and there. There is still fire coming from the Earth. There is still all things happening to it that I can see, with its movement and its shuddering, kind of.

Now it is starting to rain. It is raining allover. The water is pouring from the heavens. It looks like the whole Earth is engaged in just nothing but rain. For all of the oceans had clouds that had formed all the way around it. And now they are dumping their water back. Everything is cooling, because the star has moved on.

The rain seems like it goes for days and days and days.

It is still raining. The rain seems to take much longer raining than it took to bring the steam up into the air to make the clouds. It's raining for a lot longer period of time.

Now it has stopped raining.

The oceans have filled again. There is water, water everywhere that you can see, and land here and there.

#### **BUT EVERYTHING HAS CHANGED!**

Everything on Earth has changed!

I do not see any land masses like I knew it. Nothing is there like I knew it, like the pictures that I've seen. The world's that I knew, nothing is there like that now. Everything has changed!

The oceans are different. The mountains are different. Land is different. It's, it's, it's just all, all different.

And now I see the oceans and the sand. The fish in the ocean are different. I can see the fish, and they are TOTALLY different than before! There is not one that is the same.

Even the clouds that move from here to there are, are different. Everything is different! It is pretty. It is peaceful. It's calm. It's warm. There is sunlight. Everything seems to be good. It feels good.

I see all changes that have been made. Now I see the clouds that I had seen with the One on the horse and His army that He had behind Him, the people He gathered. They are descending down now. They are descending now onto the lands.

Some of them are going down here. Some are there. They're not all going to the same place. They are going to different places. And He is leading them.

Everything seems to be good. Everyone seems to be happy. Now I see the horse leaving on the white cloud with the Rider on top of it, leaving the people there and taking a position in the sky. And He talks to the people that He put down there, the ones who were with Him. And they all bow their heads to Him. And I can hear the music coming from them.

And I can see Him on the horse, in the cloud, going all around the world, all over the Earth to all of them. He is not leaving. He is staying there in the cloud, sitting astride the white horse with the gold all around Him, in the golden Light.

And that Light, I can see it, is coming from Him. It's going down to the Earth and it is going all over, allover everything. And everything is really, it's calm, its peaceful.

All the fires have stopped. Things have turned green. There are trees, I see. There are flowers. There is green grass everywhere. And all through everything is PEACE.

I do not see any problem of any kind, anywhere.

And looking up into the heavens, it looks like you could reach up and just TOUCH EVERY STAR, everything in there.

And I can reach down and touch the Earth. For it seems that I am on all planes, right now. I'm everywhere. And I can see everything. And it seems like the heavens are actually smiling on the Earth. Everywhere there seems to be peace, contentment, happiness ... and LOVE. There is no disharmony that I can see anywhere.

# It is really something!

Now the clouds are coming back, the red and the black clouds, with the darkish red and the black in it. I'm going back through these clouds. I'm going back, back.

The waves of energy are easing off.

\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*

I am here. I am happy with the way you are doing. You are giving the message I have told you to give. You are doing it the way I have told you to do it. I am happy with what you are doing.

I am happy that people are listening. I am not happy that some do not believe. But I am happy that they are listening. For that is what I need to have you do. Put the message and allows them to listen. And you are doing good.

You are doing good in Me, in the Father. And you are doing it all from Us, through you, and you are not taking the credit for yourself. This is GOOD.

You are giving the credit where the credit is due, to the Father through

Me. And this I say is good.

And you will receive the blessings you have been promised.

For all is yours. The Kingdom of God is yours.

For I do say to you, and I do want you to really listen, for the time is now for you. YOU DO NOT HAVE ANY TIME LEFT TO DO THE THINGS YOU THINK YOU CAN DO, THAT YOU WANT TO DO. For your days are numbered. And the number gets smaller all the time for you.

**My Father does weary so**. He wearies for you. He wearies for Me, for He knows the energy that you are drawing from Me. He knows the energy that you are drawing from Him, in your out of order state that you are.

I say, and say again, you cannot take your material things to heaven. For heaven is not a place of material things. For all material things We have, We can do, We can make Ourselves. For if We are Spiritual and can make Us a material body when We want, why can't We make all the material things you have, when We want?

So, We need not your material things. We can do anything We want to do. And all your beliefs in the material things that you believe in are Not going to do you any good!

The material things are the destruction of you.

For they are the things of the *one-that-is-not*. They are his things to make his kingdom for him. For he has nothing of the other. For We can create anytime We want to, anything We want. The *one-that-is-not* only creates through you. That is all that he can do.

And the only substance he can have is the substance THROUGH YOU. Therefore, you continue and do all things for him and to him. And that is the way it is with you.

And you cannot see it!

There are groups of people not in just one spot, not in two spots, but in many spots over the world, trying to obtain the Kingdom of God, through material things. They believe that the first road to the Kingdom of God is establish material things so that you can give it to God. And then after you have established the material things, then God will come and say, "Oh, good, you give Me things that I want. So, I am going to put My Kingdom through you, and give you the Power and the Glory of the heavens."

I say to you, you ARE NOT GOING TO RECEIVE ANY POWER, ANY GLORY, ANYTHING FROM THE HEAVENS, FOR YOU DO THINGS TOTALLY OUT OF ORDER, TOTALLY OUT OF HARMONY WITH ALL THINGS. For if you truly, truly believed, truly looked inside yourself, you know the true Kingdom is come to God first, through Me, in the belief in the Father.

And then all things will be manifested to you.

Not gain all things, and then everything will be manifested to you, without believing. You cannot do this. You MUST believe first. And after you believe, things will be manifested unto you.

But My Father is your Father. And He is All. And if you do not believe this and believe I am the Son, and you must come through the Son to the Father, you have no belief of any kind.

You only believe in the material things. I keep telling you and telling you and telling you to cast out these material beliefs. For they are the beliefs that man has done to man. These are the limitations that man has put to man. These are your limitations that you apply to yourself. For there are none to God. There are none to Me. And We do not, I say, do not want your material things. They are only for you.

And you have done many things. You have taken the Temple of God and constantly, I say, constantly perverted it, constantly done things to it, constantly taken into it things that you know is wrong for it. For you listen to the *one-that-is-not*.

And if you truly believed in everything, in yourself, you would know the things that you are not to put into yourself. No one has to tell you. No one has to tell you the things that you shouldn't do or should not take.

You know yourself.

And if God created all in good, He created everything in good. He gave you all types of medicines, all types of things for you, in the plants, in the trees, in the flowers, that can help you in all of the things that you allow yourself to become, all of the diseases that you allow yourself to have, all of these things that are put into you.

But no, you only want the things that you have changed to put inside yourself.

And I say to you, the things that you do to your body today, the food that you eat is as bad for you as the drink that you do, and the other perversions that you do to your body. For this is what man has done to man.

You should not do this. But you do. This is the way it is in your time of now.

Do not think that God does not understand this. Do not think that I do not understand this for We know how your time is now. We know what you have done. We know all the things that you have changed. We know all the things that man have done to man. We know everything.

All you have to do is look inside yourself for that answer, what is good for you and what is not good for you. And that is what you have to do.

For you are the Temple of God. And you must consider all of the things that you take into your Temple, and what they do to you, and what is good for you and what is not good for you. But too much of one thing can be bad for you, when a little of it can be good for you. It is all what is right for you, and you look inside and the answer will come from you.

You do not need anyone to tell you not to do this or not to do that. The answers are within you.

You are the Kingdom of yourself. You are the Temple of God in yourself. You are a physical being with a spirit inside encased in your physical body.

And he can tell you many wondrous things, if you only ask and look inside, because the answers are there. They are there for you.

For the Father has put all the answers there in His love for you. The love is for you. My love is for you. Everything was done out of love. And many things has changed. You have changed.

You have changed for the negative. You have gone so that way.

All that My Father and I can hope is through My Word coming to you, you will listen. For We are NOT going to make you listen! We are only going to put the Word out.

For those who truly believe, and truly know in their hearts, will come.

These are the ones that My Father wants and I want. For these are the true souls that will be in heaven sitting with the Father. For they have come out of their love for Him, and their belief and their faith, and the things that they cannot touch, they cannot smell, they cannot taste, the things that they believe and know is the truth.

For it is inside of you and the truth is there. It is all there. It is for you.

And there are things, as I have said before, starting to happen. The fire is on the way. The Light is coming. The Light is the fire and it is coming from the heavens.

It will not be too long until you see it. For it is coming.

I continue to send more down to help spread My Word, more down to help, hoping that they will listen, more down to those who listen, trying to get them to understand how it really is. More and more are doing it. For it is coming, and this is going to be the only salvation that man has.

I will continue to give all types of messages and all types of things. If my Father allows Me to tell you more, I will tell you more. I can tell you all types of wondrous things that could be, that could happen, that is happening now, and could happen in the future, if it happens in the future.

For there are so many wondrous things for you.

For all those of you who do believe in the Father, through Me, will be provided for, will be protected, and will be with Me! And I will protect you, when all this time comes.

For I am the Son. The Father has promised Me all these things. And I promise them unto you from the Father. And you will have such great things, you can't even realize. And those of you who have great things here on your Earth, in your material things, they will be nothing compared to the other. Nothing at all. For the other is so much greater, you just cannot realize.

For the Other is the power over everlasting death. And It is the most powerful thing that there is. It is the Love of their Father through Me, and will give you this power over death which you do not have now.

For I love you. And My Father loves you. And We love you VERY MUCH, and We will be with you through all of this, if you choose.

**END OF PROPHESY 6-12-87** 

# Chapter 24 TAPE 6-15-87 Sword of Truth

**Jesus** 

I Am Pleased With Your Covenant\_
Baptism
Give the Word with Love
All Must Come to Order
Others on Earth are Giving the Word
Sword of Truth
Changes on Earth are Out of Order
Your Body's Health is Out of Order
Your Spirit is Screaming at You
Awakening of the Coming Age
What Heaven is NOT
This is the Glory

Many are Listening

I am here with you now. I have been here with you all of the time. I have also-been all over giving My Word to others, continuing to spread the Word of the Father, but I have also been with you and what you have been doing and I am pleased with you.

And I am pleased with the ones that are around you. For you have listened and you are trying. You are trying to do the job that you were sent back to do. And the ones around you are trying to help you do it.

And you have taken none unto yourself. You have only told where the Word comes from. You have been seeking no credit for you and the ones around have been seeking no credit for them. And that is good.

For that is the way it should be. That is the way it must be. For you can NOT establish your own kingdom on Earth, as others tried to do.

You have made a covenant with the Father to do what We have asked you to do and you are doing it. That is why I am pleased with you and all the ones that are around you.

I was there at the baptism. You felt Me through the peace and the contentment and the love that you felt for everyone afterward, and the joys that you had in doing these things that are right, that you know are right.

Did you .. ? You did feel the glow around you for the power was there, emanating from you. You all were blessed in My Light, in My Love, and in the Father's Love. For you did in Him what He has requested of you. And everything you did was good.

The ones with you bonded to you feeling the same as you, working in My Light from My Father, have all done good in My Eyes and in My Father's Eyes.

And you know that this is coming through you by your covenant to do the work that you have promised Us you will do.

Do not seek anything for yourself and any glory for you.

For the glory comes from the Father. The glory comes in the recognition of Me, the Son through the Father. And you will have all glories manifested upon you. So, do not want for these things for they are already yours.

And I say to the ones that are around you, that feel and do believe, their glory is already set for them. For they have it. It will be bestowed upon them and all of the Light and all of the glory that has been promised.

For they do good. And they do believe. And you do good. And you believe.

And you are carrying out the Father's wishes and My wishes to spread the Ward.

It must be done with all the Love that you have in you, and Love that I can bestow upon you, and the goodness that comes from the Love, and not with condemning, not with arguing, not with fighting. None of these things shall it be done with.

Only what you have heard, what has come from you, shall you say to them, and say, "This is the way it is."

This is what comes through me. For I do nothing. It comes. It says. And it will be as it is said." That is the way you shall do it.

And do not worry of all matters of things. For all matters of things shall be taken care of. You will be provided far. You will be taken care of.

But you must do what I have said, and what you have promised for the glories have been bestowed upon you for it, and will be even greater through the Father, as He has promised. For they all shall be yours.

And the ones around you, that do believe, and hear the Ward, and came unto Me in the Light, also will have many blessings bestowed upon them. And the ones that work with you have the blessings bestowed upon them now. For all is good.

All is coming to order.

And you can see the order of things more and more as the days pass and so will the ones around you.

But I say to you, give the word. Say what it is. Do, it with the Lave I have told you and the way I have told you. AND THAT IS YOUR MISSION.

There are more and. more things that shall be known to you, and more and more work that you shall have to do.

For the day is coming close and it is at hand that all man must come to order.

They must choose whether to be or not to be.

They must choose the right path or the wrong, but they must choose.

There is no time left to go here and there and to and fro and look to him and look to her and look to them and look to those for all of your answers.

You MUST look inside of yourself, gain the answers through the belief and the trust, and the trust that all will be answered, and the belief in the Father, the belief in Me, and the glory to the Father is through Me, and all will be in order.

The answers are always in you. They shall be inside of you, until either the beginning of you or the end of you, one or the other will be.

I have shown you wondrous things, things that you have a hard time with.

You know I showed you and it is again hard for you to believe all that you see. But do not worry. Do not fret about it. You do believe what you have seen, so therefore, look at it, think about it, and tell about it. Do not fret about it, for it will be as you have seen.

There are others, on Earth, with you today giving the same words, seeing the same things, doing the same----but differently.

For their total existence is different than yours. They believe differently. They see differently. They taste differently. They touch differently, than you do.

But they are the same as you. And they are on the right path, for all of their own existence.

For I have come in many, many beings. I have done work through many, here and there and everywhere I have been.

And everything is going to come to order.

It will come to order!

Again, I say, order is primary for all existence.

Order and the harmony of all things must be and it must be NOW.

You will hear of Me there.

And you will hear of Me here.

And you will hear of Me over there.

And you will hear of Me over, through there, and around there, do not disbelieve.

For I am everywhere, in everyone, and doing all I can to bring the Word of Truth to get the people to look inside themselves for the Truth, and to KNOW the REAL TRUTH of all things.

I have showed you the Sword of Truth.

And the blade of the Sword is gold and it is Truth.

And the handle of the Sword with its jewels and precious stones and all the Might from It and the Glory from It, is the Glory of God.

And the Hand that holds the Sword is My Hand. For I am the Son, and I carry the Word of My Father and the Truth of My Father, and I carry it as the Sword of Truth.-

For from My Father comes All Truth Things!

And Mine is the Hand that holds-the Truth that is from My Father.

And I will use the Truth and the Sword of Truth against all who deny, all who do not see, all who do not believe. The Sword of Truth shall be a Belief.

For around My Hand that holds the Sword is a sheath and is a sheath of Purity. It is a sheath of silver and it is a sheath of white, white pearls laden on top of it. And it is the sheath of Purity that all is made in Pure and Good.

And therefore you have the Purity and the Good over My Hand, the Son of God holding to the Word of God in the Truth of the Word. And the Sword of the Truth is the Word. And it shall go through the land.

And It shall make the ones who do not believe and the *one-that-is-not* that hides behind the veil, it will make him run and shake and quiver, for he does know of the truth of what I say.

And if you want to believe in anything, believe in what I say to you. Look inside yourself for the truth, and it shall be known to you.

And you will see the Sword of Truth, and you will know that the Sword is true, the handle of the Sword, and the strength of the Sword is the Father, and I am the Son holding onto the words of the Father.

AND IT IS ALL TRUE in the pureness and harmony of all things. And that is the way it is. And that is what will drive out the *one-that-is-not*.

But if you are not open to it and you do not believe, the Sword cannot cast him out. For the Sword will not try to break the stone. The Sword will only, in turn, try to break away the part of the heart that is NOT all stone and save it and destroy the other. But where it is all stone, the Sword will not penetrate.

For he is totally shut out. The Word is shut out. And the Word of God in My Hand is totally shut out, and therefore it can do no good.

But where there is still a spark, where there is a slight spark, the Word will penetrate. And it will go, and It can cast out the stone if you so choose.

## But it is up to you ... totally up to you. For that is the way it is.

There are many things continuing to go on, on Earth today. There are many changes being made. The Earth is changing. There are many, many things going on. You have changed so many things and harmed yourself in so many ways.

You have polluted everything, and through your total-ness of material gain, have polluted the Earth that you eat from.

And in turn, you have taken and polluted and polluted it and changed and changed it to the point that you have taken all of the air, animals that are in the air, the birds, and the animals on the land and the fishes in the sea, through the wind that blows, all of the particles of dust and the contamination that you do, so the fish in the ocean are polluted, the birds in the air are polluted, the animals on the land are polluted.

And all forms of food that you get from the land that once was pure and gave unto you all manner of things and natural things and good things, are all polluted, and in turn, is destroying you.

And this is done through your out of order state.

You have put the Earth out of order.

You have put the animals out of order.

You have changed and changed and changed until all things are out of order

And your body has taken all these out of order things that you put into it.

And the body has reacted in many, many ways, until it is totally out of order itself.

The structure is out of order, how it deals with things is out of order.

How it deal with all matter of things is out of order.

For it, in turn, takes and makes you angry. Then you shouldn't be.

It, in turn, makes you irritated when you shouldn't be.

It does all manners of things to you, due to the substances that you have taken into your body, that, in turn, are out of order, causing your body to be out of order, your Temple of God to be out of order.

And you are at a state now that all things that you do in this manner, as the food you eat, air that you breathe, and water you drink, are totally out of order from what they were meant to be.

You have changed them all.

### And you have NOT, I say Not, enough time to change them back.

For the years and the years and the years, and the hundreds of years of your time, you have been polluting and polluting and polluting, until all manner of things have changed.

And you think, "Well, I cleaned this up. I did that. Oh, I can move this aside and I'll dust this away and it will be clean." And I say to you, nay, it will not be clean.

Your pollution is still there and the ONLY cleansing that will be done of that type of thing is when EVERYTHING on the Earth, in your heaven and YOU are remade anew and brought in to the order of all things and the way it must be.

For it must be done that way.

There is a great time coming in some ways.

Your beliefs that some of you have will become stronger, because you are more accepting and you are looking for more than you ever had before, not in material things, but in spiritual things.

Your spirit is awakening in you to the point that he is SCREAMING inside of you and fighting inside of you, and telling you all manners of things that you must do, if you would only listen to him.

This is one of the great things that is coming to you.

For if you will listen, all manner of things will be available to you, all manner of learning, all manner of awakening, ALL MANNER OF PEACE AND CONTENTMENT will be yours.

And the knowing of all these things, and knowing of the truth, you shall not die.

These are the things that will come to you, that can come to you if you so choose.

But there are hard times coming also.

There are times, there is the shaking, there is the quivering, there is the fire. And all things will lead up to this.

And prior to that, there will be this and that and wars and rumors of wars and types of wars, and killing and maiming.

And there will be famines. There will be plagues and new diseases upon new diseases upon you, and it will continue to get worse, UNTIL the Light comes.

But all those that do not dwell on these, that only dwell on the truth inside themselves and comes into the Light, through Me, to the Father, have nothing to worry about of these things for they are saved, and will be forever! And that is the thing.

The thing you must understand is that I am the Son, My Father is your Father, and all things come through the Father, through Me, and if you believe in ME, and call upon Me, you will come to the Father, and the Father will accept you.

And you will have nothing, and nothing to worry about, for you WILL BE SAVED FOREVER and ever and ever. And that is the way it is.

But if you don't, in these times that are coming, and when the Light comes with the two fires, if you do not by then, you will surely die.

And the death is forever and ever and ever.

You will have many, many coming forth at this time for this is a great time coming up, an awakening time, a mind awakening time, of the spirit crying out inside.

And you will have this one come through and say, "This is the way it will be. This is the way it has to be." And you will have another one come through and say, "Nay, this is the way it will be. This is the way it has to be." And you will have another and another and another, all going at different things and different ways, some saying the right path, others saying more and more material things," give us more, give us more, we need more, or I'm going to handle all these things and if you give to me, I can give to you later. But we will have all of this. We will have that."

And I say the main awakening of the spirit and the mind in the age to come is the Age of the Spiritual Awakening, and the throwing off of the material beliefs that you have, and the doing away with that wall around you, that cloak that holds you, that wall of stone that protects all of the things in you, it will be totally done away with.

And you will no longer be a material being that is a physical/material being with a spirit inside, but you will be a spiritual being, you will be a physical/spiritual being with the powers of your Father.

You will have the spirit inside you with a physical outside. But you will not have the materialistic things that hold you where you are at.

And where the Father is a spiritual Being that can be a physical being any time He wants, you will be on that level also!

For you have done away with all your materialistic things and have became a physical being. For the Father is a spiritual being that can become a physical being any time He wants to.

And you will be a physical being with a spirit inside, and being able to release that spirit and become a spiritual being too. And that will be the way it will be!

Because, the shroud that you have around you, that cloak, the wall that you have built up will be done away with.

For all the material things you so covet, you so love and everything, you will find DO NOT give you the love, the peace, the contentment, the inner-power that actually makes you what you are, NOT the other things.

And you will not care what anyone else thinks, what anyone thinks of you, what anyone else says, you will have the glow of the love and the peace, and the harmony inside that oh so many are going to want, and be jealous over.

They will try to take that away from you, but be true in heart and know NO WAY can they take that from you.

For you have what the Father has promised.

And if they even try, all you will do is come to the Father in your purity. And that is the way it is.

For they can NOT harm you in any way, shape, or form.

For you have come to the state of being spiritual being you are supposed to be. And that is the way it is.

So no one can harm you on Earth.

No physical thing can harm a spiritual being.

And that is the way it is.

When you are that way, you are in God and God is in you. You are ONE.

This is hard to understand. But as time goes on, you will see more and know more of this for this is the way it is.

### Heaven is not a big, materialistic plane of all manner of things.

It's not a big house with many rooms with lots of gold and lots of silver and lots of jewels, and everyone running around with big smiles enjoying in all the physical pleasures that you enjoy today.

It is not these types of things.

It is a spiritual kingdom that is so far surpassed to anything like that, you just cannot comprehend it. It is a spiritual heaven of all the spirits gathered together in harmony in love, in peace, in contentment, doing all things that are good, knowing all truths, and knowing what is right, and LIVING IN THIS. And this is the way it is.

And this is the Glory.

The Glory is the Light, the peace, the Love, and the power through all this that is generated by Good.

For God creates good.

It brings good unto good.

And Good is the power.

Love is the power.

Peace is the power.

Contentment is the power.

And all of these gathered together in the Light form One, and that is the Glory of God. And that is the way it is.

And I say to all you who believe that you will have power over others. You will have this over others. You will be in a higher place, so you will tell others. You will have your slaves, you will have your workers.

Nay, you will not have these things, for these are only things that work on your material plane. For this is not the way it is in heaven.

You will NOT have this type of things.

There are many places around the Father to sit.

And there are many rewards given in the seats around the Father, but the rewards, again, are the rewards of being near the Father, with the Father, and in the Father.

And the closer He is, the more you are in Him, the greater the reward that you have. And that is the way it is.

But ALL in Heaven have their own reward, have their everlasting life, will not die, and are the total spiritual being that they are supposed to be.

This is the way it is.

This is what I say to you.

And I have to tell you that many are listening to you. Many are thinking about what you say. Many are amazed at what you are saying. So, continue to do the work you are doing.

Continue to go, continue to lead, continue to tell, continue to do the things that I have told you to do, and do them in the love that I tell you to do them, and spread the Word that you are getting all over, to everyone, to everyone who will listen and to everyone that will not listen.

Spread the Word for they must choose.

And if they choose not to listen to the Word when you are giving it, they have at least heard the Word.

And they do not need to choose it.

They don't look in themselves because there are people that are so hard that they will not hear anything other than what they think themselves.

And this is the way it is.

And all is coming.

All will be done as you have seen it.

And there will be more coming to you in this regard.

And again I say to all those who are with you, and have been around you, and feel what I say is true and are listening to the Word that the Glory of God is upon them, and they will feel the warmth inside of them and the Love and the peace and the contentment and the power that God has bestowed upon them, in this Love.

For you are all saved, in Me, to the Father.

And you will be taken care of.

DO NOT FEAR ANYTHING! For all the promises He has made are yours.

Just go and tell and do the things you are doing in love.

And there will be many who will come to Me, to the Father, from the words that I have given through you.

And the rewards will be GREAT!!! Oh so great, you cannot even comprehend.

So do as I say. Try all the things that you can to get the Word out and I will continue to come.

There will be more and more things. More and more things will be answered.

And there will be more and more time that your hearts are Light and with He, than there will be when they are down and not feeling well and in bad spirits, because the ones around you have continued to bring you down.

No, I say to you, do not let this happen. Keep that heart with Me, believing in Me. And remember what I have said.

Cast the one out that is not.

And if you need help, call on My Father through Me together, and he will not return. That is what I say to you.

Just remember that all things are coming to pass.

The time for all decision is now.

And many, many are starting to believe all over.

And I am pleased with you.

I am happy with you.

I am happy in you, for all that is going on with you.

Do My Work for Me, with love, knowing in your heart, in your soul, in your total being, you are being and living with the Father in the Word, in the Love, and in the Light.

And He loves you VERY much. And--r love you. And ALL of the others in the universe, My Father's Father and the other beings all love you all.

**END OF PROPHESY 6-15-87** 

Chapter 25 **TAPE 6-19-87** 

Marriage in Heaven

**GOD** 

MARRIAGE IN HEAVEN

THE TRUE BONDING OF MAN AND WOMAN ON EARTH

THE WORD IS NOT 'SECRET'

A GREAT WORK AND YOU DO NOT KNOW

YOU SAY GOD IS ALL, BUT THEN YOU SAY HE CAN DO NOTHING

THE POWER AND GLORY OF GOD

**EACH MUST OBTAIN FOR THEMSELVES** 

**IT IS YOUR CHOICE** 

STATE YOU ARE IN WILL DECIDE HOW YOU PERCEIVE

COME OUT OF LOVE NOT FEAR

TRUTH IS INSIDE YOU (MEME)

THE FATHER SPEAKS "THE CHOICE IS YOURS"

**GOD DOES FOR MAN..** 

Jesus: What to do with the Word

You so wonder about many things. It seems the state that you are in makes you wonder of all things. You do not want just to believe.

You do not want just to believe in all of the things that are good and true. You still want to see. You still want to touch.

You wonder about man and woman and their state. You wonder about all manner of things as such. There is no marriage in heaven. There is no man and woman as such.

All heaven is a spiritual kingdom. And as I have said before, the Father is a spiritual Being, and all the Ones around Him are spiritual Beings. Just because in this physical form that you have, you have man and woman, and you chase each other, and you do all manner of things, do you think heaven is like that?

Do you think that there is any of these concepts in heaven that you have here on Earth towards the physical form that you have?

Do you think that you do the same things in heaven that you do on Earth, that man chases woman, men and women come together, and man and woman conceive in heaven? And therefore they have unions, they have this, they have that? They do this and they do that in heaven?

What makes you think this type of thing???

For I have told you time and time and time again, in My first words, in My Father's first words, in the words that have been given you through all time, that there is none of this in heaven!

There have been those that wanted this in heaven, and they have taken the words I have given and changed them to suit themselves, to make all things unto themselves. They have changed and changed and changed, and you believe, believe, believe everything because it is changed.

I say again to you, you changed everything that there is. And the words that I have told from time and time again, are there for you to see, if you truly want to see them. And there is no matter as such in heaven.

And the true bonding of man and woman are known to man and woman. The true bonding that they have, they will know. And. when then come together in this bond, in this union, they will know all is good.

And they will enjoy this union, this bonding.

There will be peace. There will be harmony.

There will be much good out of this type of union.

You make all things unto yourself. You do all bad. You do all the negative things that are done. So, any union, any bonding that is broken, that is pulled apart, you do all of this. For you make the bad times when the union occurs. Man does to man. But the union itself, and the bonding, is good.

And why, why do you think you have to do things in My Father's Name and My Name? Why do you think you must do them in secret?

MY Word, My Father's Word, All that comes from Him, All that comes from Him through Me, All that comes from Us, is meant for everyone! It is meant for everyone to hear, everyone to see. Everything is done in My Name, in the Father's Name, through Me, is not meant to be secret or private so no one knows.

Our Work on Earth, the Work that My Father has you do, the Work that He has you do through He, and the Work that I do for the Father on Earth through you, is meant for everyone. And if all is good, with My Blessing and My Father's Blessings, and all the blessings that are to be had from doing the good works that you do, why do you believe that you must do them in secret?

Why do you believe you must do them so no one else knows about them? Why do you believe this?

For if you believe that the Father is good and I am good, and I am the Son, why do you believe that what you are doing is bad? For if you did not believe this you would not care who saw you.

For good does create good. And when good creates good, positive energies are created and ALL around is good. And the peace and the contentment and the love and the GLOW that is generated from all of the good that is done, make others want the same thing.

And they feel the power.

They feel the energy.

And they feel the love.

And they will join in, in this love.

So why do you want to deny other people My Word, My Father's word, all the things that we do through you to help you come to Us, why do you want to deny the other people? Why do you want do this?

Oh, I say unto you, this type of thing that you do in this way is wrong, because you do not truly believe in what YOU are doing, For by doing it this way, you hold back others who may want to do, and may want to come into the Father through Me, through this love, and you are stopping this.

And I say to you, nay, you do not want to do this for you will be judged as so. And for everyone that you hold out of the Light, coming through Me to the Father, you will be judged, IF YOU ARE JUDGED. For you may be becoming so negative that you never will be judged. You will automatically be cast out!

For this is what you have chosen.

My Word, My Father's Word, Our Word, and All that We do are for all man, freely given to all man, with Our love and Our blessing, and all the gifts that We bestow on man.

For if it was not for the Father, the Creator of All, there would be NONE.

There would not be man.

There would not be Earth.

There would not be ANYTHING IN ANYTHING, if it was not for the Father !!!

For He creates all.

He is ALL.

He does all.

So you must realize that all these things that you do this way are not right, they are not good. You believe they are, that is the way to do. That is your belief.

But I say to you, in these manner of things it is NOT good, For if just one, one soul was changed, and that person came unto Me to the Father by seeing you, that is one that you have saved. And that is one of the marks of goodness that is seen by My Father, that you have done.

And this is a great work, and this will have its reward.

Also the other, when the other is not brought in, and We know that he is seeking, and you are hiding it from him, so he cannot have it. This will also be a mark against you!

And you continue and continue and continue to look at the material aspects of all things. You just cannot totally believe.

And that is the thing, is the belief, and the total belief, that you do not have. For you want to see material things. You still want to build the temples to God. You want to do this for God. You want to do that for God.

You want to prepare all kinds of things on Earth for God's Coming.

You want to prepare them for YOU. You do not prepare anything for Him. You do not even do His Word. So how can you sit back? How? How can you do that? Sit back and say, "I'm doing all of this for Him. I am preparing all of this." And you do not even want to hear His Word?

You do not even truly want to read His Word. All you want to do is stay in the out of order state that you are, creating the out of order things that you create, and believing the out of order things that you believe. For in one hand you say, "He is all things." And then on the other hand, you say, "He is nothing, for he can't do all things."

How can you do this?

How can you say He created all and did all, but then on the other hand say, "He can't do. He can't be. He can't do this. He can't do that." Or "He can't be this. He can't be that"? On the one hand you say one thing, and the other hand you say something else.

And then you say you are not in an out of order state!!

You do not know where you are going.

You run to and fro and here and there, and look in this place and look in that place and seek this and seek that, to make your own dynasty here, your own kingdom here, to give you the power and the glory that you want here, so that people fall down and worship you here, on your Earth. And this is NOT meant to be!

For you have not got time to do all of the things that you want to do, to establish your own kingdom, to establish all of these that you want, and have people worship and do for you, so that you can become a king in your own right, and a God that you do believe that you are in your right, not truly looking to the truth.

The truth is that you have not the time to play all of these games AND, and, I say, have the salvation that you are looking for. For you can get many to fall down and worship you. You can get many seekers that will contribute to you. You can get all types of things this way, but you CANNOT get the everlasting life this way!!!

For you who do all of this, DO NOT truly believe in the truth, and the truth, in turn, will slay you.

For when the truth is truly known, and truly sent, which it has, and you do not accept it, you do not go for it, you do not listen to it. You still do the other things all the time. You will be judged, if you are judged.

For your hearts are as hard as stone, as I speak of before. And this is the way it is.

You want all of the things unto to you here. And you just cannot read the words, and hear the words, and listen to the words of My Father through Me, and Our words to you, stating that "heaven and the glories of heaven are NOT the power over others that you think you are going to have."

It's not all of the jewels and the gold and the big cars and the big buildings and the big houses, and all of the material things that you want.

No. It is not this. Nay, I say, it is none of this.

Listen to what I say.

The power and the glory of God is the love and the peace and the contentment inside of you and the love shield around you. THIS is the Glory and the power. For when this appears, the power is emanated from YOU. And you give off the glow and power of the LOVE that you have inside of you.

And it is the good that creates good that creates good that creates good.

And the PEACE AND CONTENTMENT and the KNOWING in you that NOTHING can harm you. You love everything and everybody. And you are in a total-order state.

You have a harmony with all things and the peace inside of you is something you, cannot, cannot comprehend. It is far beyond your belief.

And the CONTENTMENT AND THE KNOWING that you are with God, (and) He is with you.

You, yourself, are made in His image, and can do what He says, and all of the things that He does, you can do, and KNOW that you are total good.

This is the power and the glory of God.

These are the things that you can do. These are the ways that you feel. And you know when you are in this state, and this KNOWING, this feeling of the POWER OF THE GOOD that you do, and the LOVE that you have, and again, I say the KNOWING that NOTHING can happen to you, for you have the power over death, that you will live forever and ever and ever.

And you know the Father and you know the Son. You know the matter of all things.

This is the Power and the Glory of God.

And it emanates from you.

All will see it. All will know.

And I have said before, ones will shy away, ones will come unto you. Others will want to take it from you.

Do not fear any of this.

For truly I say unto you, it makes no difference for you will live forever!

So you can do as Us.

And you know you can do as the Father and Myself and you will NEVER fear again of anything, for YOU WILL KNOW THE TRUTH!

And this is the Power and the Glory of God.

And this is the way it is. The Father has said such. I have said such, from the Father, through Me. And all the words I speak, and all the messages I give are from the Father through Me.

And I have what He has given!

I have this Love. I have this Peace. I have this Contentment for you I have all these matter of things.

You will have all that I have, all that the Father has, all that He bestows on all of Us.

And in this state, you will still feel sorry, and you will still weep for all mankind who do not have this that you have. For it is that good.

But you will know that you cannot give it to them. They have to gain it themselves. And you know they can.

You will feel sorry for them when they do not listen. You will feel sorry for them when they do not want what you have.

But you can do nothing about it, for they HAVE TO MAKE THEIR OWN CHOICES.

Their own way, they have to find.

But seeing you, how you are, and if they listen to what you say, they have (to) make that first step. And they will come.

And when they do, they will have all of the things that you do. This is the power and the glory of God.

For I am going out all over, and My messengers and the messengers that have lived with the Father are all over their world today, spreading Our Word, spreading the Father's Word, and bringing all those into us that will come.

For it is the time that you must come.

Now is the time.

There is none left for you.

You MUST come to order NOW.

And I keep telling this, and telling you this, for it is like the swords that I have spoken of before. I keep using this and keep trying to chip away at that stone of the heart where I know the fire is. For this is the truth: YOU MUST COME NOW. YOU MUST DECIDE NOW.

For the truth is there. The Word is there, and the time is now. You must choose which you would want: Everlasting Life Forever and Ever..... Or the total death and destruction that you will go into.

For both are there for you, and it is your choice. And I will keep chipping away and repeating this and repeating this. For every time I repeat this, another chip will fall. This is the way it is.

And you MUST come now, for the time is now.

My Father's Word and My Father is the Flam that engulfs people all over the world in His Word, in Him. He is the fire that is in every man that believes. He is the fire in all of you that He has created.

He is the positive state that you were made in. He is the fire in everything. His word, His Fire, His Love, which this is, is in every man all over the world.

You have the choice to kick all of this out, to dispose of it or keep it.

That is your choice.

Many have kicked it out, moved it from the inside to the out, changed it's state from the fire to the ice, to the total negative. Many have done this, and they will go with the *one-that-is-not*. Many have not done this and they will come with Me. If they believe in Me and the Father, they will come.

There are so many things yet to come to you, good and bad. And they will come. It depends on the state that you are in, HOW you will look at them. For if you are in the true state as I have spoken, it makes no difference what comes, all will be good for you. And if you are not in that state, all will be bad for you. And that is the way it is.

For the Light is on the way. It's coming. And it is total in both ways.

There will be many who see, and see, and more and more and more will see, and know. For this is the way it is. And this is the way it will be.

And through all of this, many will have their vision, many will see things in the sky, many will see things here and there. And many will see all of the things in the Power of God through this.

But I say to you, all those who have yet to see and DO believe and truly believe NOW before the last comes unto you, will have your rewards now and have your rewards in heaven. For all those who have to wait and see and wait and see to see the last Coming to know the truth and really then start to believe the truth, they will judged as such.

For they will need that miracle, that last thing. They will need something to bring them unto the Father. Where you, in turn, choose through your love for the Father to come to Him now, without that seeing and touching and that material shell that you have, telling you now is the time.

For you believe the truth. You believe the Word. And through your love you come to Him, not through your fear. For all the ones that see and wait until they see and can feel all the manner of things that are happening, they come out of fear and will be judged as such.

For you that come out of love, in the truth, in the Light, believing in the Father through asking for forgiveness will come unto Us, and have the Everlasting Life that I have promised.

And you will have your place by the Father, for He will know that you come to Him out of love, not out of fear.

And sooooo blessed are all those who come to the Father out of love than out of fear, out of having to SEE and TOUCH that thing that makes them believe. How much greater it is in the one who can believe and love and KNOW of these things without seeing and touching anything. That is the way it is.

And your belief and love WILL set you with the Father forever and ever and ever. That is the way it shall be.

That is the blessings that you have.

For you will truly believe, you will truly love Him and KNOW all of the truth. And this is what will be yours. The great place will be yours.

Look inside yourself for all of these answers. Look for this love. Look for this belief. And come to the Father through Me and you will not have to worry on anything, for you will be taken care of. You will be provided for.

Your place is sealed to you by the Father.

But for all those who wait, and wait and wait, and wait, and finally as all is quaking and burning and all, and finally say, "I do believe. Please forgive me. I believe in the Father and the Son and through the Son, I ask for forgiveness," and come. You so will be judged. And it is the way it will be.

For your place is not sealed in Heaven, as the one that comes now. Or anything as such, you will be judged at that time, whether you are worthy to come and to be protected and be provided for, whether you speak with a forked tongue, or the heart of stone, you shall NOT come in if you have either.

And if you have some of the Fire, you shall come, but you shall be so judged!!

Then, after you're judged, you place will be sealed to you where you will be. And there are many places for the ones that truly believe, for he has many, many seats by Him and around Him, before Him, and these are the special rewards for all those who do the good, and come to Him now.

You continue to do all manner of things. Again, I say, you are going to and fro and here and there, and looking here and there, when you only need to look one place, and do one thing: LOOK INSIDE OF YOU FOR THE ANSWERS AND THE TRUTH, FOR IT IS THERE IN YOU!

You are the answer.

You are the truth.

It is in you.

God is in you.

And if you want to find Him, look inside yourself for these answers. And then you will know the truth, and the things that you hear that are the truth, and the things (you) read that are the truth, YOU WILL KNOW.

And drop these material shields around you of all of this materialistic things.

And if you have the truth from God and the truth in you and you know these things, spread the Word. Tell the Word to people. Tell it with love. Do not fight. Do not debate. Do not argue about it. Tell it the way it is, with the love.

Say this is the Word that I have heard and this is what I believe. You believe what you want to. Look inside yourself for the answers. "This is what I believe. This is what is right for me. The Word that I have heard is such.

Tell everyone.

Do not keep it secret.

It is free to everyone. It is coming from all over today. And that is the way it is in all things.

WHEN I COME TO YOU, YOU WILL KNOW MY POWER. YOU WILL KNOW ALL OF THE THINGS THAT I HAVE SAID. YOU WILL KNOW ALL OF THE THINGS THAT ARE TO BE. YOU WILL KNOW ALL OF THE THINGS THAT WILL BE. YOU WILL KNOW ALL OF THE THINGS THAT HAVE BEEN.

YOU WILL KNOW ALL OF THE THINGS THAT THERE IS TO KNOW! ... IF I COME TO YOU.

FOR I DO NOT HAVE TO COME TO YOU. I DO NOT HAVE TO DO ANYTHING I DO NOT WISH TO DO.

YOU CONTINUE AND CONTINUE AND CONTINUE TO PUT THE LIMITATIONS ON ME, CONSTANTLY YOU DO THIS. CONSTANTLY YOU COMPLETELYMIIT ME IN YOUR OWN SELF TO WHAT YOU THINK I CAN AND CANNOT DO.

TO WHAT YOU THINK I CAN AND CANNOT DO.

AND AGAIN, I SAY TO YOU, I HAVE NO LIMITATIONS!

I CAN DO ANYTHING I CHOOSE TO DO!

IF I WANT TO TURN THE HEAVENS INTO FIRE, I CAN DO IT.

IF I WANT THE HEAVENS TO OPEN UP AND SEND A RIVER OF WATER TO YOU, I CAN DO IT. I CAN DO ANYTHIRG I CHOOSE TO DO.

I CAN IN MY LOVE PROTECT ALL, GIVE ALL, DO ALL. AND MY ANGER I CAN DESTROY ALL. I CAN DO EITHER.

BUT YOU MUST KNOW THAT IN THIS ANGER, THERE IS NO CHOICE FOR ME EXCEPT TO DESTROY YOU AS I HAVE PROMISED. FOR I WILL NOT BRING INTO MY KINGDOM AND WITH ME TO BE WITH ME, ANYTHING THAT IS OUT OF ORDER. ANYTHING THAT IS LIKE THAT WILL NOT EXIST IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD.

IN MY KINGDOM, IN ALL OF THE HEAVENS, AND THE HEAVEN'S, HEAVEN'S SHALL NOT BE THIS WAY. FOR IT WILL NOT BE THESE ONES THAT WILL COME AND SIT BESIDE ME.

AND THAT IS MY PROMISE TO YOU. AND I SHALL NOT GO DOWN THERE AND COME UNTO YOU AND SAY, "OH, WELL, YOU HAVE CHANGED SO I WILL CHANGE YOU BACK TO WHAT YOU WERE ORIGINALLY SO YOU CAN COME TO ME."

NAY ... I SAY TO YOU, YOU HAVE CAST YOUR OWN FATE. YOU HAVE YOUR OWN CHOICE.

IT IS UP TO YOU. AND YOUR FATE WILL BE ESTABLISHED BY YOU. I WILL NOT

CHANGE YOU BACK TO THE GOOD THAT I CREATED YOU IN. FOR YOU, YOURSELF, HAVE TOTALLY DESTROYED THAT IS YOUR CHOICE.

AND YOU WILL GO WHERE YOU WANT TO GO. AND IF YOU WANT TO WITH HIM-THAT- IS-NOT, YOU WILL GO WITH THE ONE —THAT- IS-NOT.

#### FOR THAT IS YOUR CHOICF!

YOUR CHOICE IS EITHER WAY: TO COME TO ME WITH THE GOOD AND THE LOVE THAT I HAVE GIVEN YOU, OR GO WITH THE ONE-THAT-IS-NOT, WHO FIGHTS FOR MY POWER AND FIGHTS FOR MY POWER, THORUGH YOU THROUGH ALL MANNER OF THINGS, THAT I HAVE TO CONSTANTLY KEEP MY GUARD UP AGAIINST, MY POWER I HAVE TO USE TO CONSTATNL GIGHT HIM OFF.

YOU DO NOT REALIZE WHAT I HAVE TO DO.

YOU THINK YOU ARE THE ONLY ONES THAT HAVE TO DO ANYTHING. BUT GOD IS EVERYTHING, SO HE DOES EVERYTHING. (DO YOU THINK)HE JUST SITS THERE AND DOES NOTHING, EXCEPT THIS AND THAT AND THIS AND THAT. FOR HE IS EVERYTHING, SO HE REALLY DOESNT HAVE TO DO ANYTHING?

I SAY TO YOU THAT GOD DOES ALL.

HE IS DOING ALL THINGS ALL OF THE TIME.

AND HE HAS TO FIGHT THE *one-that-is-not*. HE FIGHTS HIM FOR YOU. I FIGHT HIM FOR YOU. I FIGHT THE *ONE-THAT-IS-NOT* CONSTANTLY.

AND I WILL FIGHT HIM FOR EVER AND EVER, UNTIL HE IS TOTALLY DESTROYED BEHIND THE VEIL, IN HIS OWN KINGDOM THAT IS NOT, THAT WILL BE NOT, WHERE THERE IS NOT. AND THAT WILL BE WHEN ALL THINGS COME TO ORDER. THAT IS THE WAY IT WILL BE.

FOR THEN HE WILL NOT EXIST I N YOU, THROUGH YOU, TO GAIN THE POWER FROM ME THAT HE TRIES TO GET ... AND THAT IS THE WAY IT IS.

FOR ONE THING I WILL SAY TO YOU, MY WORD, MY GOOD THAT I CREATED, MY FIRE THAT I PUT IN ALL OF YOU WHEN YOU WERE CREATED AND FROM ALL OF THE SPIRITS THAT I HAVE SENT, AND ALL THIS ALL AROUND THE EARTH, THIS IS MY FIRE.

THIS IS MY HOLY WORD.

AND IT IS THE THING THAT CAN SET YOU FREE.

THIS IS THE FIRE THAT DOES ALL FOR YOU, IN GOOD. AND IT IS ALL OVER. THIS IS MY WORD.

THIS IS THE TRUTH IN MY WORD.

AND I DO NOT NEED YOUR POSSESSIONS HERE WITH ME. WHY, WHY DO YOU CONSTANTLY BELIEVE THAT YOU MUST GET ALL THAT YOU CAN HERE ON YOUR EARTH FOR ME IN HEAVEN, WHEN I NEED NONE OF THIS?

YOU WILL NOT HAVE THIS. IT WILL NOT BE.

FOR IF I WANTED IT, I WOULD CREATE IT ALL MYSELF.

AND YOUR BELIEF IS THIS. YOUR BELIEF IS THAT.

I CAN MAKE ANYTHING I WANT AS SUCH. I DO NOT WANT ANYTHING OF YOUR MATERIALISTIC POSSESSIONS, YOUR MATERIALISTIC ATTITUDE, YOUR MATERIALISTIC THINGS, FOR IT COMES FROM *THE ONE-THAT-IS-NOT*!!

AND THAT IS WHERE IT COMES FROM. AND THAT IS WHAT YOU ARE TOTALLY ENCASED IN NOW, THIS OUT--OF-ORDER STATE, THIS OUT OF HARMONY ALL THINGS, THIS OUT OF ORDER WITH THE GALAXIES AND THE HEAVENS, AND MY FATHER'S FATHER. YOU ARE OUT OF ORDER WITH ALL THINGS! ND THAT IS THE WAY IT IS.

AND YOUR TIME IS UP!

YOU WILL HAVE TO COME NOW, FOR YOU HAVE NO TIME LEFT TO DO ALL OF THE MATTER OF THINGS WHICH YOU ARE DOING.

FOR THE SIGNS ARE COMING.

THEY WILL BE UPON THE EARTH BEFORE YOU KNOW IT.

THEY ARE COMING.

AND THEY WILL BE THERE FOR EITHER YOUR SALVATION OR YOUR DESTRUCTION, ONE OR THE OTHER.

I DO, IN TURN, LOVE .EVERYONE OF YOU. YOU ARE PART OF ME. I MADE YOU IN ME. AND I DO LOVE YOU.

AND I HOPE AND HOPE AND HOPE THAT YOU WILL COME TO ME WITH YOUR LOVE AND YOUR BELIEF IN THE TRUTH, IN THE WORD, KNOWING OF ME, KNOWING OF MY SON, AND COMING TO US WITH ALL OF THE LOVE, TO RECEIVE ALL OF THE BLESSINS THAT WE HAVE PROMISED.

THE LOVE I HAVE FOR YOU IS ABSOLUTE.

IT IS TREMENDOUS FOR YOU. IT IS BEYOND YOUR COMPREHENSION, BUT ALSO MY DISTASTE, MY IRE, MY ANGER, MY FUREY AT *THE ONE-THAT-IS-NOT* AND ALL OF THOSE HOW HAVE JOINED HIM AND SPEAK WITH THE FORKED TONGUE AND HAVE THIS HEART OF STONE THAT THERE IS NO GOOD LEFT OR TRUTH LEFT INTO THESE, I CAN DISTROY.

THAT IS ABSOLUTE, ALSO.

FOR MY ANGER AND IRE AT THESE IS AS ABSOLUTE AS THE LOVE FOR ALL OF THE OTHER WHO LIVE THROUGH ME AND DO GOOD.

THAT IS THE WAY IT IS.

YOU HAVE TREMENDOUS PROMISES FROM ME AND I WILL KEEP ALL THE PROMISES I HAVE MADE TO YOU.

AGAIN, I SAY TO YOU, DO NOT PUT YOUR LIMITATIONS ON ME, FOR I HAVE NONE. .

DO NOT BELIEVE THAT YOU CAN BRING YOUR MATERILISTIC THINGS TO HEAVEN, BECAUSE THERE ARE NO THINGS IN HEAVEN AS SUCH.

FOR ALL THESE THINGS YOU CREATED TO YOURSELF. FOR MAN CREATES UNTO MAN. MAN DOES TO MAN.

GOD DOES FOR MAN.

I DO **FOR** MAN.

I AM THE CREATOR OF ALL MEN.

I AM THAT I AM.

AND I DO ALL THINGS.

I DO FOR YOU. I DO NOT DO AGAINST YOU.

YOU DO AGAINST YOURSELF. YOU DO AGAINST ME, BUT I ONLY DO FOR YOU.

THAT IS THE WAY IT IS.

YOU HAVE THE PROMISES FROM ME. YOU KNOW WHAT YOU MUST DO, TO COME TO ME, THROUGH THE SON, IN THE BELIEF, AND HAVE ALL OF THE THINGS I HAVE PROMISED YOU.

BUT IT IS YOUR CHOICE, YOUR CHOICE TOTALLY, YOUR CHOICE OF WHAT YOU DO WANT TO DO.

AND I DO LOVE YOU ALL. AND I DO LUVE YOU ALL. I WILL ALWAYS LOVE YOU ALL, EVEN IF I HAVE TO DESTROY YOU, I WILL STILL LOVE YOU, AND GRIEVE FOR YOU, AND I WILL FEEL FOR YOU.

BUT I WILL DO AS I SAID I WILL DO!

FOR ALL MY PROMISES ARE ABSOLUTE. EVERYTHING I SAY IS THAT WAY.

AND I DO LOVE YOU.

My Father does love you all.

You just do not realize how much He Loves you. He loves all of you SO much.

He pains for you. He does weep for you, as I (do). For He knows what you are going through.

And He is trying and He is seeing all those who do not believe. And He knows He will have to cast out many. He will have to destroy many, for this is His promise. And He weeps for

these. For He knows what they will have. It will be nothing, in nothing with nothing, just that everlasting want for My Father's Love that they cannot have.

And that is the only thing they want, for His Love is the fire that will keep them warm. It will keep them glowing. It will keep them in a good state. It will give them some substance, will give them something that they will not have for they will be nothing, in nothing and nothing.

And that is the way it is.

And He knows this. I weep for those who do not listen, that do not want to know.

I feel sorry for those who will not accept and hear for I know what is going to happen. I know that there will be many lost. And all those that are lost will be lost for ever and ever and ever. This is the way it will be.

I want all of those who do believe and hear the Word to spread the Word.

Use any manner at your hand that comes to you that you can do to spread the Word the love that I have told you.

Do all of these things, for all is provided tor you. Avenues will open up for you to do other things. Look inside yourself for the answer and do what you feel right about. Do it this way.

For all things will be made known. You will have that feeling inside when you are on the right path for doing the things that you have to do.

I could come and tell you, "Do this, do that. I will lead you here and I will lead you there, and lead you here and there to do all these manner of things. You do not need this. You know inside what is right and which(way) to go. And you must use your own goodness, your own belief in yourself, through Me, and I will give you these answers inside of you.

You will know the right ways to go.

But use all at YOUR hand to do, to make all of the things that you will make to give the Word, to do what you have to do.

I know that you are in a material world. I know that there are things that you have no control over. For this is man unto man, things that man has done unto man.

I will give you the answers inside of you, and help you in all ways.

Do all of the things that you shall do to spread the Word, to let others know, to do all of the manner of things that you shall do. I will be with there with you.

Call on Me and all answers will be known inside of you. That is the way it will be. And I am there with you always and will be here with you always.

For I do love you.

And My Father loves you.

And all of the Spirits in Heaven love you, Aand My Father's Father love you.

And truly I say, truly, truly, truly I love you!

**END OF PROFHESY 6-19-87** 

Chapter 26 TAPE 6-21-87

Be In Love

**Jesus** 

**Give in Love** 

GOD

**HEALING IS GOING ON** 

WINNING OVER EVIL

Jesus

The Father Enjoys Casting Out For You

I am the Son

the Father is the Fire in You

I have Many Names

My Kingdom You Will See in the Sky

**Healing the Limb** 

**Bible and Times have Changed** 

**Look Inside for the Truth of the Changes** 

**Names and Meanings of Words Have Changed** 

Word of My Father is the Fire in All Things

**Everlasting Spirit** 

Father's Father's Goes On and On

**Wonders Beyond Your Understanding** 

God is You.. You are HIM

**End of Prophecy** 

I am here with you now.

I am here to tell you My Father's blessing on all that you do. For He has given you ALL manner of things. And He is happy with you. So I have come to tell you how happy He is with all things you are doing.

And He gives his blessing to you in all the things that you do for Him, in His name, in His work through me, for all you do in that, is good. You do not see the good that you do as yet, but it is there. For as I have said, ones are listening that you do not realize that are listening. And ones are hearing that you do not realize are hearing. And they will come to the Father through me with your help, they will come.

And your blessings are secure. They are there for you and will be for you always. The Father has promised this. It is good and what you are doing is good. And I do love you all and all the things that I do for you and the Father does for you, We do it from love. And for you to give Our Word and to do the things that you do, do it with all the love you possess. Do not fight. Do not argue. Do not debate. Just do it with the love and ALL the love you possess.

And call upon us for help. Call for the Father through me. You will feel Us there with you, for We will help you in ALL ways, at ALL times, no matter what you are doing. We will give you the energy and the love and the things that you need to do the job that you have to do.

The peace and harmony inside yourself, it will be there. You will feel it.

You will feel Me here with you now. For I am all over. I am with you. I am in you. And I am surrounding you with that Light, the Light of the Love that I have for you.

Be content in what you do. Believe in the Father. Believe in Me. Stay in the Light, for you are protected, for you are blessed. For you are among the few that will survive and live forever and ever and ever.

We both do love you in all the things you do for Us. And My Father says that He truly does love you, and I love you.

BLESSED ARE YOU THAT DO THE WORK THAT I HAVE SENT YOU TO DO, FOR YOU DO THE THINGS THAT I HAVE ASKED YOU TO DO, IN THE BELIEF THAT YOU HAVE IN ME. AND YOUR REWARDS ARE SET. THEY ARE WITH ME. AND YOU ARE RECEIVING MY BLESSINGS NOW FOR YOU CAN FEEL THE LOVE THAT I AM SENDING TO YOU.

YOU CAN FEEL THE PEACE.

YOU CAN FEEL THE CONTENTMENT.

AND ALSO, YOU CAN FEEL THE WANTNG TO DO MORE, IN MY NAME FOR ME. AND THAT IS THE SP ARK THAT KEEPS YOU GOING, KEEP YOU DOING . FOR YOU FEEL ME IN YOU.

FOR I AM THERE AND I WILL BE THERE.

AND I AM HAPPY WITH YOU.

YOU DO THE THINGS THAT I, IN TURN, WANT YOU TO DO. YOU DO THINGS IN GOOD, FOR GOOD, FOR ME, AND THAT IS ALL I CAN ASK OF YOU.

FOR BY DOING THIS YOU SHOW ME THE LOVE YOU HAVE FOR ME, THE BELIEF THAT YOU HAVE IN ME, AND ALL THIUGS SHALL BE YOURS.

YOU MAY NOT UNDERSTAND THE WAY YOU GET THINGS, THE WAY THINGS COME ABOUT, THE WAY THINGS ARE, AND THE WAY THINGS WILL BE. BUT, IN TIME AS YOUR TIME GOES BY, AND HOW YOU DO ALL THINGS, IT WILL COME TO PASS THAT YOU WILL UNDERSTAND ALL THINGS.

FOR THIS IS THE WAY IT IS MEANT TO BE.

AND THIS IS THE WAY I WANT IT TO BE.

BUT IT IS LIKE I HAVE SAID BEFORE ABOUT THE LIMB. AND THROUGH YOU I CAN FEEL HEALING BEING DONE, THROUGH ALL THOSE THAT HAVE BEEN SENT AND HAVE WISHED TO GO AND ARE DOING MY WORD, THERE IS A HEALING GOING ON. AND THIS DOES MAKE ME HAPPY.

FOR AS LONG AS THIS IS GOING ON, YOU ARE TAKING THE RIGHT PATH. YOU ARE ON THE RIGHT ROAD TO ME.

THEREFORE, THE ONE PROMISE WILL BE KEPT AND THE OTHER WLL BE THROWN OUT. AND IF IN THIS TIIME THAT YOU CHANGE, YOU CAN GO THE OTHER WAY, AND THAT PROMISE WILL BE KEPT AND THE OTHER THROWN OUT.

BUT THE WAY THINGS ARE NOW, AND THE WAY YOU ARE DOING, AND THE WAY YOU ARE GOING, THINGS ARE HEALING. THINGS ARE BECOMING BETTER. FOR I HAVE NEVER SAID HOW MANY HAD TO COME TO ME, TO SAVE ALL THINGS. I HAVE NEVER PUT LIMITATIONS ON ANY THING.

SO I SAY TO YOU, LOOK TO YOURSELF. LOOK TO ALL THINGS, FOR I DO NOT PUT LIMITATIONS ON ANYTHING. REMEMBER THAT AND LOOK TO YOUR HEART.

ALL I HAVE SAID IS "MAN MUST COME TO ME TO SAVE ALL THINGS, FOR ALL THINGS TO ENDURE. IF MAN DOES NOT COME TO ME, ALL THINGS WILL BE DESTROYED."

I HAVE NOT GIVEN NUMBERS. I HAVE NOT GIVEN AMOUNTS TO YOU, BECAUSE THIS IS YOUR SUBSTANCE. ALL I HAVE SAID IS THAT MAN MUST COME TO ME!

BUT I SAY TO YOU NOW THAT THE HEALING IS BEING DONE. AND I AM HAPPY IN WHAT IS GOING ON.

SO JUDGE BY THIS AND WHAT I SAY TO YOU OF MY WORD AND WHICH OF THE PROMISES YOU WILL RECEIVE.

KFFP DOING MY WORK.

KEEP GIVING MY WORD.

KEEP DOING ALL THINGS IN MY NAME, THROUGH MY SON, AND ALL WILL BE PROVIDED. ALL WILL BE TAKEN CARE OF, AND ALL WILL ENDURE.

FOR ALL THINGS ARE COMING INTO ORDER. THINGS ARE LOOKING BETTER ALL THE TIME.

THE ONE-THAT-IS-NOT IS FIGHTING HARDER AND HARDER ALL OF THE TIME. BUT I AM GLORYING IN THIS FIGHT WITH HIM NOW, FOR YOU ARE HEALING THAT LIMB, AND THEREFORE, I CAN FIGHT HIM WITH ALL MY POWER, ALL MY MIGHT, AND ENJOYING CASTING HIM BEHIND THE VEIL, BECAUSE I K NOW THAT THERE ARE ONES WHO WILL NOT FALL TO HIM. THERE ARE ONES THAT WILL COME TO ME IN THEIR LOVE, AND I CAN FIGHT FOR THEM LIKE THE BIGGEST ARMY YOU HAVE EVER SEEN AND WITH THE POWER AND THE

MIGHT OF ALL THE HEAVENS, AND THEY WILL NOT GO WITH HIM. HE WILL NOT GAIN THAT FOOTHOLD IN THEM.

FOR I HAVE SEEN THEIR LOVE. I SEE THEIR LOVE AND I WILL NOT LET IT BE DESTROYED.

THAT IS MY PROMISE TO YOU. FOR THERE ARE SUCH TIMES COMING FOR YOU IN ALL THINGS THAT YOU CAN'T EVEN COMPREHEND. THE BEAUTY, THE LOVE, THE PEACE, THE CONTENTMENT, AND ALL MANNER OF THINGS AS SUCH, WILL BE YOURS.

AND YOU WILL REVEL IN IT, BECAUSE IT WILL BE SO, SO BEAUTIFUL FOR YOU. AND YOU WILL GLOW FROM IT. AND THAT FIRE OF LOVE, THE LIGHT THAT COMES FROM THE FIRE OF LOVE WILL ENGULF EVERYTHING. THAT I DO PROMISE YOU.

AND YOU HAVE NOTHING TO WORRY ABOUT, FOR YOU ARE PROTECTED AND PROVIDED FOR IN MY WORD THROUGH MY PROMISE TO YOU.

FOR I DO LOVE EVERYONE. I LOVE EVERYTHING. I CREATED EVERYTHING. AND THEREFORE I DO NOT WANT TO DESTROY EVERYTHING.

FOR MY LOVE IS THERE, AND DOES PROTECT YOU. AND I AM THERE WITH YOU.

AND I WILL FIGHT FOR YOU AND FIGHT FOR YOU AND FIGHT FOR YOU.

AND THE *ONE-THAT-IS-NOT* KNOW'S THIS FOR HE IS SHUDDERING ALL OVER NOW. AND HE IS TRYING EVERY SINGLE THING HE CAN TO GET EVERYONE HE CAN BEFORE THEY FIND THE LOVE FOR ME.

BUT THEY ARE FINDING IT HERE AND THERE, AND OVER THERE AND AROUND THERE, AND THROUGH THERE. SOME ARE COMING. SOME ARE LISTENING. AND MANY ARE BELIEVING.

AND THE WORD THAT YOU ARE GIVING IS DOING WHAT IS DOING THAT. SO I AM HAPPY WITH YOU. MY BLESSINGS ARE UPON YOU. FEEL THEM.

LOOK INSIDE YOURSELF. AND YOU WILL FEEL WHAT I SAY. FOR I DO LOVE YOU.

I CARE FOR YOU, AND I ENGULF YOU IN MY LOVE.

My father is very happy. For He can be happy like you. He can be sad like you. He can be angry like you. And He can fight like you. For He fights the *one-that-is-not* constantly.

He is happy with all that you are doing. He knows you are trying. He knows you will prevail in all things. He knows you are doing the things that He has sent there for you to do.

And He knows the ones that if they look inside that are with you, will feel that love that He has promised, and that peace and that contentment. And He knows it makes no difference to them what the *one-that-is-not* says, they can cast him out.

And He will be there with them to cast him out. All they have is ask. Ask in My Name, through the Father, and He will cast him out.

For He now does ENJOY THE fight with the *one-that-is-not*. For He knows that He is saving His people in casting him out.

He does not like the constant fight with him over you, when you do nothing yourself. And to fight and fight and see nothing, nothing, nothing, see you not coming to Him, see you not changing your way, see you taking His energy time after time and then you become harder and harder, in your total out of order state and in your negativeness, He gets to the point that He does not want to fight for you anymore.

He gets tired. He gets tired. He gets frustrated.

But when He sees you doing good in His name, and sees all manner of things as such and sees His people doing, His children doing the good that He has asked, maybe not a lot, maybe just a few, maybe just one, but it is SOMETHING. And therefore He will fight all the harder for you.

And He does then enjoy all of this. For it means you are coming to Him and He will protect you.

And He enjoys protecting you for this is His Love. And He will constantly fight him for you then in enjoyment, because His Love will surround you. It is there for you.

And such there are many things coming, many, many things coming. And Like He says He has not said numbers. He has not said amounts. All He has said is man must come to Him or be destroyed. If no man comes to Him, all will be destroyed.

It is your choice.

You have this choice. You can do it.

But as He says, He is happy with you. For you are in turn healing that limb. And therefore, it will not have to be cut off. It will not have to be destroyed, as it is, as of now. For you are seeking the truth.

You are giving the Word. You are telling it as it is. And people are listening. You do not understand and you do not realize how many are listening. For you think none are hearing. You think everything is just not doing much at all.

But people are hearing. People are listening. Some are not. Some don't know what to think of it. But some are hearing, and that is what you must do.

For that one will tell another and tell another and tell another, and finally, the multitude will hear! That is the way it is.

You are taking the Word that I have given.

You are telling. Keep doing what you are doing. And anytime that you get tired, anytime you get frustrated, anytime you get sad, call for Me and My Father through Me, and We will be with you, and you will receive all of the strength, all of the power, all of the love, and the blessings that you need to carry on for your strength will be renewed.

And it will be renewed constantly. Every time you need it, call to Us. And We will help you.

And We will cast out the *one-that-is-not*. For he cannot endure around you, and in what you are doing and the Word that you are spreading, he cannot exist. Therefore he is going to be fighting all the time.

But as the Father said when He comes in this manner to cast him out, knowing the love that you have, His vigor, His energy, His love for you has so much power that comes from the love that you are giving Him that He is Happy to kick the *one-that-is-not out*. He is happy to kick him all over. He is happy to destroy him. For he cannot exist with you!

And the love that He gives shows this.

I am the Son.

I am the One that sits between the Father and you.

I am the One that you come through to Father.

I am the One who took all of your sins into Me. And I, in turn, asked the Father for all the forgiveness for everyone, and it was granted through Me. That is why I sit in-between now.

For I am the One you come to, to take all of your sins into Me and into Me. I ask the Father for your forgiveness, for the forgiveness for your sins and this is granted through me. For that is my position.

And My position is to take My Father's Word and do My work with you for My Father.

I come to you. I work through you. I spread His Word. I do all manner of things for Him. And this is what I do.

I help cast the *one-that-is-not* out. I help you when you call and need the fire. And when you are in bad spirits and need help, I come.

For the Father grants Me all this, and even more.

And that is why I sit in-between.

I am the One that takes all that you do into Me and asks the Father for the Forgiveness for I am the One that taken all your sins and cleansed you.

All this has been through the Father. All the things have been done through the Father, and all the words are from the Father, and I spread the Word of the Father.

For the Word of the Father is the Power, is the energy, is the fire in all of you. The Spirit is there, but the spirit is caused from Him though his Words, through the things that he manifests Himself.

I have been called many, many things. For I have been with you many, many, many times, as many, many, many different ones to help My Father, to spread His Word, to bring men to the path that they need to be.

I have been there with you.

I am there with you always!

And I will continue to be there with you. For when the time comes that all is new, and all will be made anew, and you will be made anew I, will be there.

For when you look into the sky, you will see me. You will see Me all the time for I will be in your heaven constantly, looking down on you, and helping in all manner of ways.

And you will see Me all the time. For I will be there. For the heavens are My Kingdom. They are with My Father. And We are a Spiritual Being that can take physical form. And that is Our Kingdom up there. And you will see Me there. All the time you will see Me every time you look.

For when it all is new and all in order, you will be able to see the kingdoms in heaven. You will be able to see the things on Earth. And you will be able to see the things in the stars.

And you will be able to see Me there with you. For I will be there with you, for I will be there with you all the time, NOT, not in a kingdom or a mansion or a palace, or a throne on Earth, but I will be in the heavens above you, with you all of the time.

For the Heaven is where My Kingdom is, NOT the Earth!

My kingdom is with My Father in Heaven. That is where it IS, not with you on Earth. That is YOUR kingdom, and will be the kingdom of Man when all things are made anew. For your kingdom will be as the Father's kingdom then. All will be the Kingdom of God. That is where one can be different than the other, but all be the same.

For you are the Temple of God.

You will be with God, and all will be God, and that is the way it will be! And all will be in order and in harmony. And all will be known to all.

You will see all, know all, and be all. And this is the way it will be for all who come to 'the Father, through Me, in the Light, and are provided for, are protected, who live forever land ever and ever. This is the way it is.

So you can come down the right road and have all of the blessings that there are, or you can be destroyed. For there will be a lot that will be destroyed. And this is the way it will be.

For My Father said, "You are healing the limb." And when the limbs heals, many will be saved. This is the way it will be.

But, again, I say, I have been called many things. Many things have been attributed to Me, both bad and good. And you know in your heart that the bad is not there for I do everything in love, and in good. But many have said bad things about Me. Many will continue to say bad things about Me.

But this is not the way it is, and you know, so I do not have to defend Myself to you or anyone.

For I am the Son.

And I give the Word, and that is what you know. So I do not defend Myself to ANYONE, be it king, be it ruler, be it tyrant. I DO NOT DEFEND MYSELF.

I say the Word. I say how it is with the love that I have, and that is the way it is.

And NO ONE baits the Father. NO ONE challenges the Father.

NO ONE, in turn, debates the Father, for He will not, I say, He will not do that!!! For if He stayed, and if He debated, and if you baited and baited Him and made Him angry and angrier and angrier, you would not like to see His anger. For He can anger as you. And you would NOT like to see it or feel it. That is why He leaves. He would rather leave and leave with love that He has, than become totally angry with you. For He does not want this.

For He is all things, with no limitations, no limitations of any kind.

He does love you.

But He can also get angry with you. He can also be sad. He can also be irritated. He can be all manner of things, just as you. For REMEMBER, you are made in Him. He has made you in Him, and everything He has, you have.

So don't put any limitations on Him! For that is the way it is.

My God's Word has been called many things. The Word of My Father who is God, who has made everything, who is Everything, has been called many things, has been changed many times, and many things have been done with it, time after time after time. So, now in today, your time of today, it is different than it was from when it was first sent.

And many things have fell away that you don't understand. For your times have changed. All manner of things have changed. You've changed all manners of things. So things have changed.

And again, I say to you, look inside yourself for the truth!! Look inside yourself for these answers, for all manner of things have changed; changed with Him and changed with you and changed with all.

And therefore, you have to seek the answers in you. THEY ARE THERE!

They are inside of you!

And it will be answered in you.

For the names of things that are called by you now, and the things that were called the names have different types of meanings to you now. So when you hear something, and it seems right, look inside.

And if the feeling is right, you know that it is right.

All manner of things will be known to you in this Light. For the Light is inside of you. The answers are inside of you. I am inside of you. And the Father is inside of you.

And when you read things and when you look at things, look inside of you for the truth in all things. It is there in you.

It is there in your conscience. It is in the inside. It is the fire.

For the truth is the Word of My Father, is the fire in all things. It is the fire in you that keeps you going, is the Word of the Father. For all words of the Father are the thoughts of the Father and YOU are the thought of the Father and the words of the Father. And this is how it is.

And there are many, many spirits on Earth. And there is the Everlasting Spirit whom My Father sent to Earth to be with you always.

And you do not understand that I, My Father, and the Everlasting Spirit, We are the Three that are One.

We are together in all things. We are the bonding of the three, that make the One. Our purpose is the same.

We do all the things the same, because Our purpose is LOVE! And that is what it is.

And the Spirit that We speak about, It goes to all man and as you say, the Spirit travels all over the Earth and It is everywhere in all things.

And I am everywhere and all things.

And the Father is everywhere and all things.

And We are there to help you. We have the same purpose. And the purpose is for you to be with Us, in Us, with the love that We have for you, and the love that We have given you, and the love that you give Us in return!

For that is the power of all things.

That is the positive energy of all things.

And again, you must understand that this being is doing good. The Spirit, Myself, My Father live through your, through the Word. This is how We endure in you, in this flame of Love, through your love and your BELIEF in the Words that have come to you, and the things that you know. This is how we are.

And truly, there is only for you, in what you think and what you do. One Father and there is His son, and there is the Everlasting Spirit.

But for my father, there is my Father and then my Fathers Father, and My Fathers Father's father which in turn goes on and on, and things go on and on that you can not even comprehend. For this is the way it is in all things.

There are many things in many heaven's heaven's heavens.

There are many other things that may look alike seem alike, but everything is unique unto themselves. As I have said before many things you do not know that you will not know until the time comes for to you to know.

But you are unique in your own right but do not feel that just because you are unique in your own right, that are not others that are unique in their own right. This is a fallacy of man. For man believes that nothing can be except for what he does and what he sees and what he touches, and all of this manner of things.

But I say to you, there are wonders and wonders and wonders to behold that you can not behold in the state that you are at for you would not comprehend. You would destroy. You would do all manner of things and you will not be allowed to do this.

For in your out of order state, you will never be able to see these wonders upon wonders upon wonders, only when all things come to order and you know all things will, you see all things, be all things, then you will know. For it is there for you.

And I come all the time. I give different messages and I will continue to come.

For the Word is to be spread.

The words that you call many things as I say have changed and changed and changed all though time. Many things have been called many things and again I say to you, look inside yourself for that answer for you will know when that answer is correct FOR YOU NOW.

That answer may have been different many, many years ago. But NOW it is different and now it is the SAME as it was then, but it is SAID differently. Things are done differently. And you have to look inside- yourself for the truth in what is said. And that is what you must do.

For you must decide all things yourself!

For the Everlasting Sprit is the Word of God, is the Spirit in God that constantly goes around your world, is constantly everywhere in everything. It is the Everlasting Spirit, but is also God. God create it. God is It.

God create Me.

God is Me.

The Spirit is God. I am God for God created Us all, and We are all Him.

You are Him.

Everything is Him.

He created ALL. And that is the way it is.

In His Love, everything will be, everything is and everything shall before ever and ever and ever, for his love is ultimate. It does not change.

And in His sorrow, He can destroy, in grief and do this. For He is Love and it HURTS, but He can do it, for He can do all!

YOU MUST UNDERSTAND THIS.

But we do love you.

My father loves you, all of you, that are with Us, in Us, around Us, and with you.

We love you all!

**END OF PROPHECY 6-21-87** 

Chapter 27 TAPE 6-24-87

**Spiritual Bonding** 

Jesus

This Word is for your Salvation as the Light is Coming

**Rejoice in the Coming** 

The True Spiritual Bonding (Twin Flames)

The Past

No Marriage in Heaven as such

Spirit is neither male or female

True Bonding is 100 times the power

**Everyone has this Spiritual Bonding** 

**Attract True Bonding** 

**Children are Good** 

**Bonding of Negative Forces (Divorce)** 

**Bring forth YOUR Spiritual Being** 

Wonders

For You will Glow

Many things in the Heavens

You think you are the greatest

So Many different Beings (Aliens and Interdemensionals)

Man Will Come to Order

You come to the State of the Father

Things are changing

You are My Kingdom, I have many names

# **End of Prophecy**

The things that I come to tell you about are for your good and your salvation. For, in order for you to be saved, in the Light, through Me to the Father, you must know these things, and come to these things that I have brought you. For this is the Word for your salvation.

Things are starting to happen all over.

Your world has started to change.

The heavens have started to change.

The Light is on the way.

And it will be there before you know it. It is coming. Many will see it.

Many will say, "Oh what a pretty thing!" and not think about it.

Others will know.

They will know the cleansing is on the way, the renewing is on the way, and they will run and hide.

Some will know and some will come to Me, to the Father and be Saved.

Others have already been saved and it is on the WAY.

But for all you who wait to see what is coming, to believe only when you can see, YOU DO NOT HAVE TIME TO PLAY AROUND. You do not have time to wait and see how bad it will get before you believe. For it will be so bad before you know it, you will not have a chance.

It will be over before it began.

And that is the way it will be with you. You will say "I can not believe. I have to see something", and wait and wait and wait and wait and say "OH, I think I see something, but I will wait, and see if what I thought I saw is what I thought I saw. And what I think is what I think." And you will not have any more time than that for the time will be over, and you will be NOT, for you haven't decided which way to go.

Your Earth is changing now. It's starting to do different things. Things are starting to happen all over with it. And it will continue and it will get worse and worse and worse for some, for they will not know what is happening.

And for the ones who know, it will get better and better. For they know what is coming, and they know they are safe and they know they are being protected. For they know that they will live forever and ever and ever.

Therefore, they do not worry about it. And actually rejoice in the coming because it is what has been told of what will happen. And it will happen in that way.

There are many, many people on Earth who are not listening. Some are listening. I am every where telling everyone who will listen, who works through Me for the Father and who brings the Word all over. They are listening. They are trying. And they are doing good in My Father's eyes and in My eyes.

And things are happening all over. More and more awakening is being done.

Times are becoming better in that regard. For all things must come to order. For the order is the way all things want to be, all things must be.

There are many, many souls on Earth that are bonded with the one and one that make ONE. They are bonded together in one flesh, one mind, one purpose, and know of their True Bonding.

There are many still seeking their True Bonding, have not yet found it. They have taken and closed their eyes to a lot of things they could have, in their state of the material being they are, with what they see and what they can touch, walked right over their True Bonding mate, because they did not see in them what they were looking for, in the material sense. And this is what can happen for man does to man.

And they go and they see and they touch and they say, "This must be my mate. This must be my bonding." And so they take it and the bonding does not occur.

The True Bonding of one to the another, that make one, is a bonding of the physical body, the spiritual body in the love that is transmitted between the two, and is the area where the two-make-it-one, and in all things, they are totally bonded to one another. And each one becomes the other. They think, they do, they work, in such a manner that they are ONE.

And when the physical form becomes more enticing, more wanting, then you in your state of physical being, become more in tune to the physical things, and drop the looking for the **spiritual bonding**, that you must have for the True Bonding. Then you have a physical bonding of two, but not the spiritual bonding. Therefore you never really become the one. You still stay THE TWO, because the True Bonding is not there.

And when this occurs, you get a feeling of physical satisfaction to a degree. But inside of you there is always a wanting that is never satisfied. It is always there. And this internal wanting for the TRUE bonding that does not occur, for the TRUE one for you, causes you to seek others away from the one that you have this physical bonding with.

And it causes you to go from to and fro and here and there, seeking, seeking, seeking. But the physical limitations that you have applied to yourself and all others, this physical thing, this physical enjoyment in what you can see, and what you can touch, and what you can feel, is what is dominating you.

So you drop one and you seek another, and you drop that one and you seek another, and you go and you go. And as you do this, the worse it becomes. For you truly don't know what you want.

And therefore, you must look inside yourself, which you DO NOT DO in this regard. And you go and you go and you try this one and you try that one and this one and that one. And the more you do, the more you try, the farther away from the one inside you get. And your True Bonding must come from inside. It must come from INSIDE of you.

And so many of you worry about what happened in the past. What have I said about the past? You can look to the past for a lesson in learning only. You can't bring the past to today.

It does not work.

You can't bring the future to today because the future is a maybe. Now is NOW. NOW is your time. NOW is the time for all of your time. So why look and question all these things of the past? You can't bring them to the future. You may know this from the past and that from the past and use it as a lesson to apply to things today. This is all right.

But you've got to remember, that in Heaven there is no marriage in Heaven.

There is a Spiritual Kingdom in Heaven and spiritual is spiritual. And physical is physical.

And you are a physical being with all the things as a physical being. And therefore, when a spirit comes in and goes from the Father down and comes into a physical being on Earth, that spirit can go into a man, it can go into a woman, it can go into either, for a spirit in Heaven is NEITHER man, nor woman.

And the spiritual bonding that you have, when the two come together that is one, is a total spiritual bonding of one spirit to the other.

And it is not only a physical bonding of two in the physical form that can produce a good thing. It is also a spiritual bonding of two spirits that enhance the power of the bonding **A HUNDRED FOLD**.

It gives so much more power to the two that you can not comprehend that power. For it is the power to overcome all obstacles that man does to man.

And the power to show the love to others. The peace and the contentment of the two-that-make-one in this True Bonding. And this is the way it is, the way it will be, the way it always has been.

But do not worry about the things of the past, for the past does take care of itself. And that is the way it will be. That is the way it is. For all man, there are unions that are set up for spiritual unions for total bonding.

There are others that will never find their True Bonding, because they are more interested in the physical thing to look inside themselves. And that they have, in fact, could have walked over the one that was the True Bond, looking at the physical form, so their bonding will never occur. And if it doesn't, that's all right. For if they believe and come through Me to the Father, they will have Everlasting Life.

It is a great union of the Two-That-Become-One on Earth, for it is a union of the souls that bond together in love and harmony and all things and it is a blessing. Some will not have this for they do not know of their other part.

They do not know where it is and they do not look in the right place and the right place is inside themselves, for in themselves and opening up in themselves to this spiritual being inside of them, they can attract the other. And they will know when it does occur.

All things brought forth from a physical union without the bonding is still good.

For man and woman, bonded together in the physical form, where they do not get the True Bonding in the spiritual, are still bonded in the physical form.

And that is good.

For each one confines to the other physically. And what comes forth from this bonding is good, for its not in its negativeness.

It is a positive thing, for the bonding of the two in to the physical form, can conceive a thing out of this physical form. It is good and it is positive, even though the True Bonding does not occur. For the bonding is a spiritual type bonding.

Only when the one and one come together in a negativeness, in two negative beings or two beings that are totally positive in their state, where one and one, and one and one come together, in this order, turn everything into an out of order state, into a total negativeness in their being.

And the two positive beings that come <u>together can become</u> totally negative in their togetherness. Just like the two negative beings that are negative in their togetherness. They are in the negative.

And this is a BAD type of negativeness. This is the type of negativeness that corrupts all, that takes all good, causes all things and which now has brought forth a type of thing unto you, that you do not wish to have, that is making you quake in your boots. It's making you scream and gnash your teeth and run about for it is a terrible thing.

And when all things are in this negative form, total negative form with the *one-that-is-not* in this total negativeness, that is where things as such come from. And they can destroy man.

They will destroy man, if man does not come to the Light, hear the Word, come to the Father through Me, he will be destroyed forever and ever and ever.

For that is the Father's promise. And we know that He is absolute in all things that He says. He does love all of you in your state that He has created you in. He loves all of you with that flame inside of you that He has provided for you. He loves all of you in your totalness.

But when you go with the *one-that-is-not*, in your totalness and become the solid negative force, with the heart of stone and the fire is out, He still loves you.

But He can destroy you also. For this is His promise to you. He can cut you off. He will not like to. And He will constantly love you forever and ever, but He can in His promise, the way He is, destroy you. For He must put you aside. For you are in the total out of order state.

And He can not in His Kingdom and all of the Kingdom's, Kingdom's, Kingdom's, have out of order states. For they can not exist there.

Everything must be brought to order, to harmony with all things throughout the galaxies's and the galaxies's galaxies to endure. AND THIS HAS TO BE.

So in these out of order things, they will be destroyed.

And there is no question to this. But there is nothing, NOTHING that HAS to be destroyed, if it changes. And you have this right of change.

Only will you be destroyed when you do not change, you stay with the *one*-that-is-not, totally reveling in the *one-that-is-not*, totally believing in the *one-that-is-not*, not wishing to change at all.

You have chosen your path. There, you will be cast behind the veil with the *one-that-is-not in not*, therefore, YOU WILL BE NOT and that is the way it is. That is the way it will be, for this is what has been promised to you.

For these are the things from the Father. These are the things for man in his state, in his choice of all things that he can do, all things that he can be if he chooses, all things that there are, for you are All things.

You are the Father, You are the Son, You are the being made in the Father's image with all of that things that the Father has, for He has given you. You are the one who has to bear it forth. YOU HAVE IT. You have it inside of you. You are that being that the Father made, but you, and ONLY YOU can bring it forth in this time.

For NOW IS THE TIME THAT YOU MUST DO IT.

You must seek all things inside of you. Find the answers and the truth and GO with what is inside. And do away with all the material walls that you have built up around you. Break it down. Break forth out of this into the true physical/spiritual being you are and **the Glories** will all be manifested on you.

For this is the promise to you. This is what you were meant to be. This is what you shall be if you choose to exist for ever and ever and EVER.

Keep the wall, keep the material things, keep being as you are, and you will surely get to go with the *ONE-BEHIND-THE-VEIL*.

For these are the things that he temps you with. These are the things that he pushes you with, these are the things that he in turn revels in. For he has nothing except you and what you do. For this is the only way he is. He has no substance in his being, this is the only way he is, through you with all the things that you gather unto yourself.

For he still believes, you and all your things and all the ones like you, will be with him behind the veil.

He still does not understand his kingdom is not, in not, with not, for he is not. And when you go with him you are in that same state. For you are not, in not, with not. So all is not. All is nothing. Never was, never will be, NEVER ANYTHING. Therefore you're nothing in nothing with nothing. And that is the way it will be, in this total negative state. And if you choose this, this is the way it will be.

There are so many wonders throughout all of the Heaven's, Heaven's, Heaven's, so many wonders that you have closed your minds to, that are there if you'd truly open and look and get the blessings that have been bestowed upon you and you can see the heaven's, heaven's, heavens.

You can do anything you want to do, anything you CHOOSE to do. ALL is yours when you believe. And there are things that you can't comprehend in the state that you are in now. All of these feelings, and these blessings, and these things, can come to you.

And I say the true power from GOD, the true, true Light that comes and surrounds you, this Light of Love! This wall of Love that protects you, His power, the peace, the contentment, and the love and the knowing, the knowing inside that you will live forever with the Father, and nothing, nothing can harm you. You are totally saved in all things. And this is so great it is hard for you to comprehend it.

For you will glow. You will do all manner of things. And I say to you, those who are working for the Father through Me, in carrying the Word, that you have these blessings with you now. You can feel this contentment.

You can feel this love. You can feel this protection. <u>ALLOW IT</u>. Look inside yourself and allow it, believing in My Word to you. For you do have these blessings and allow all things to occur, for all things will.

And you will be so happy and so contented and peaceful in all manner of things. People will want what you have, will listen to you, for they see the glow in you. They see the happiness in you. And they are seeking the same thing.

For you do good in all things that way and they see it. And they want to come and hear and listen, and they want to know. Do this and the Glory is there. Look inside. Accept it for it is given to you. And it is there for you as the Father has promised, as I have promised.

There are again many things in the heaven's heaven's heaven's, in the galaxies, that you can't comprehend.

For you have limited your belief in all things, to the limitations you apply to yourself. You believe that NOTHING CAN BE DIFFERENT THAN YOU. YOU ARE THE GREATEST IN ALL MANNER OF THINGS.

And I say to you, these are the things that you put on yourself. You have limited your scope. You have limited your mind's acceptance of other things.

And I say to you, there can be many, many things throughout.

There are many beings that you just can not even comprehend. There's so many. They are different. They are unique in their way.

They are the same and they are unique in their way. You are unique in your way. There are many, many things that you will not allow yourself to see. But they are there. All you have to do is open up to them.

Do not be afraid of them. Look inside yourself, and you will see .you do not have to be afraid of anything. The only thing on your world, in your existence, that does occur to you is what man does to man. (What)Man does to learn.

Man will always do to man until man comes into order with all things. When man comes to order with all things and the true harmony does exist, man will not do to man. Man will do FOR man such as God does. God does for man, **not** to man. And when man comes into the true state, to the true order and harmony of all things, he will do **FOR** man, not to man.

For man is God in himself. God has made him. And all things that God does, man can do. And if God does only for man, does good only for man, then in the true state of man, man does only good for man. Man does FOR man also.

And that is what man is, what his being is, what his substance is.

But he has twisted all of this around to the state that he is now. For he believes that his total substance is what he can get for himself, what he can earn, what he can get, if he does not earn, what he can take! and what he can do, and how many he can make his slaves this way, how many he make his slaves that way, how much destruction he can do here, how many he can kill there, all these manner of things man does to man.

And this is not the harmony of things. This is not the true man. For the true man, through God does FOR man, not to man.

The time is very short. There is no time left for you, for everything is happening now for you. All you have to do is open your eyes, open your mind, open your heart, for everything is there. Look.at all things, listen to all things. Look inside yourself for all the answers to it, for it is there.

And all of you who work through Me from the Father and do the work, REJOICE! For things are happening. Your blessings are there. And keep looking inside yourself. Keep calling for the help you need. Keep working though US, doing the work that WE have asked you to do.

You will have that peace and that contentment and that power and strength to do all. And all will be yours. For these are the promises. You have such Glory, you just do not realize. For the things that you do are good.

And all you who are listening to the Word and don't know what to do with it, look inside again. Seek and you shall receive what it is you need to know. For when you do this, you will be blessed also.

And tell others, and others, and others. For the Word is the Truth of the Father, the Creator of all things, and the way to salvation in the Time of Now. For if you truly want to be saved and live forever and ever and ever, you will accept Me, to the Father and come to the Light and you shall be saved.

For its not hard. The hardest thing for you to do is believe. And this is where your trouble comes. And this is where You must decide. You must do all of this yourself.

For inside of you, it is there. Seek it out and you will believe. All you have to do is look inside yourself for all answers to everything. It is there. And it will be there forever and ever and ever.

And it will be there, and the answers will be there, even in your total negative state with the one that is not, the answers are still inside of you. You have just shut them out, closed them off, locked the door so they can not escape, but they have been there and will be there.

And all you who seek, the answers are there. Call for help in My Name. Call for help through Me to the Father, and WE will help you understand all that you need to know.

For there are things that you will not know until you come to the state of the Father, and become the type of being you are suppose to be, then you will understand all. Until that time comes, you will not understand all.

For in your state, you can not comprehend it, but in the true state of the true things that My Father has made in you and you are, then you can comprehend all and you will understand all for these are the promises of the Father.

And all manner of things are coming unto you. Changes! Watch! Look! Listen! And you will see changes in all manner of things.

As I said the Earth is changing. The heavens are changing. All things are different. Feel them! You can tell when you see them and feel them, that these different things are occurring.

And these are the signs of the coming, of what is coming for you. For I am here with all. I am here with you now. I will be with you. I will be with all My children. My flock, I will be with you always. In your heart, in your mind, everywhere that you seek, I will be. I will be all over. I will be helping you.

FOR MY TRUE KINGDOM IS YOU, IS MY FLOCK, IS MY FLOCK ALL OVER. The many names I have been called, and the many ones that have come to Me, and the many ones that are in Me, NOW THAT IS MY KINGDOM.

My kingdom is that warm glow inside of you that My Father has given you, that I am with you, in you, with that glow, with the Word, with the Father.

# THAT IS OUR KINGDOM.

And that is it. That is the way it will be. That is the way it is. And I will tell you that- My Father loves you and I love you. And We will love you forever and ever and ever.

**END OF PROPHESY 5-24-67** 

Chapter 28 TAPE 6-28-87

# MESSAGE ON THE EARTH

Jesus

Giving the Message

**Do Not Waste Time** 

Do Not Debate or Argue

The Drive Comes from Us

The Earth is taking care of itself

The Oceans

**GMOs** 

And You Argue and Do Not Protect Your Water, Air, and Earth

The Heavens Weep for You

**Alignment Will Occur** 

Keep a Record Of Earth Changes, Sky Changes, Water Changes and What Man Does to Man.

Now is the Time

\_Earth is Doing Things

The Earth Has Power

I have been with you, around you, and in you. You have felt my presence, for it has been there with you. You have known it. You have felt it.

Do not, and I say, do not concern yourself with the ones who do not believe for you can not believe for them.

You can not change them.

All you can do is give them My Word and the Father's Word. And if they choose to listen, not to hear, that is their choice.

So do not concern yourself. For there are so many others that want to hear, that want to find something that they know that they have not in their lives.

They are looking, they are seeking, they will hear, and they will believe.

But there are others out there, who will not believe, will not hear even if you spend time after time after time with them, talking to them, working with them, they would not hear. For they do not want to hear anything, but what they believe themselves. And that is the way it is.

You waste your time, you waste My time, you waste the Fathers time in your time, when you do this.

For you do not have a lot of time, for things are coming.

So do not waste it. Do as I say. And if they do not listen, that's fine. Go on to the ones who will listen, for it makes no difference to the ones that will not listen, what you say, what you do, what you feel.

They only believe what they can touch, what they can see, for they are hard. They are closed. They do not want to hear anything.

Your only job is to spread the Word any way you can, to any amount you can, to all people all over everywhere. Do all things the way you know how to do them.

Talk to others, show others, do all manner of things that you know how to do. And if you need the help, you need the strength, you need the will to do things, call on the Father through Me, and We will provide all of this for you.

Use the things that you are trained in. Use the things that you know. Use the power that you have, for you have all types of power you just have to look inside yourself for this, for it is there, and the love is there, and the gifts are there.

Do not doubt yourself in all this manner of things, for you do know what you have. Every time you doubt yourself, you put limitations on you, and there are none.

## CAST THEM OUT.

Do what you need to do. And if the people will not listen, do not worry yourself about it, for others will. Give of yourself where you can. Give the Word where you can. Teach where you can. Do all these manner of things that you know how to do, and all will be provided for.

And things will come to pass and you will see more and more and more and more, they will come to you.

They will want to hear.

They will want to see.

They will want to know.

And you have the things to tell them, You have the Words to show them. You have all manner of things yourself, for you have the love that the Father has given you and you have the promises that He has given you.

For you work in the Light in Me, through Me in the Word of God that all things will be made manifest to you, so that you can go forth and do all manner of things, for the Father has promised all of this to you. YOU CAN DO IT. And do it with the power-that He gives you to do it.

So don't put yourself in a position of debating, arguing, or fighting, or in a position of feeling trapped, feeling that you are not doing what you're suppose to, or feeling that you are not getting ahead fast enough, that all things are wrong, that you feel frustrated, you feel anger, you feel irritated, for all of these things at this time that are given to you, the one-that-is-not is whispering in your ear and you have to cast him out.

You can feel sorry for the ones who do not listen, for feeling sorry for them, you do as I. You weep for them in your sorrow, for they in turn will be lost forever and ever and ever. I weep for them. My Father weeps for them, and you can weep for them also. Don't try to hide this. This is all right, for it is part. For you know what is there and when someone does not listen and turns it aside, all you can do, is feel sorry for that one.

You can't try to force them, You can't try to argue. You can't try to make them, for it is their choice.

All you can do is show the love that you have and do the things that I have told you to do, and the Father has told you to do, with the love and the peace and contentment that you now have inside of you. Do it this way and all will come to pass.

And I know, and the Father knows, we all know, that you have drives. The drives come from Us to make you want to do more.

But look at this as a loving thing, as an inspiring thing. Do not look at this to bring you down, and say, "I'm not doing enough. I'm not doing enough." For if you were not this state of wanting to do more, thinking, "I am doing enough, I am doing enough," eventually you would be doing nothing.

So that want is always to do more.

But it is a loving thing, it is not to make you fret, to make you gnash your teeth, to run about, saying "what can I do, what can I do?" Look to yourself. Look for the peace, the love and contentment in you and then you will see that the desire to do more is the desire with all the other things that you possess, is part of you, always striving to do better, always striving to do good, and always wanting to do more in that good, FOR GOOD CREATES GOOD. Good is positive. Good creates energy and you bask in this energy of good, for good is love and you feel that you want to do more.

But remember this is a loving feeling. This is a doing feeling. This is a creating feeling. This is not a feeling to look at and be frustrated and go to and fro and all around and not knowing what to do. Look inside yourself, for it is there and all things will be known to you.

There are many things coming. There are many Changes in all manner of things coming. As I have said, the Earth is starting to take care of itself. There are things happening all over.

You do not, and I say do not have any idea what you are doing to the Earth, to the water, to the sky. You have no idea what you are doing to all of the things. For, as you destroy, as you war, as you do all of' these things, you pollute more and more and more and more.

And as you continue to do all these manner of things, you are taking oceans and you are going to make them an area that nothing will survive, in the way you are doing. You are polluting them so badly, that nothing will survive.

And nothing coming out of them will be for man or animal.

For as they go in and they take out of the ocean and they use this for a food supply, it will kill them. For it will be so poisoned through your pollution, that it will kill all manner of things. And there will be millions and millions and millions of you that die, for your total existence is on the oceans and is on the seas.

It doesn't do that.

Therefore your time is coming that your rains WILL STOP due to this type of thing.

And you are polluting and polluting and polluting, through your wanting of more, through your destruction, of wars, of killings and maimings and all manner of things that you do, to destroy in your out of order state.

And you are destroying yourself! For as you pollute the seas, you change your own things, and I say you change and change and change. You are changing your weather. For your weather is changing due to the pollution that you are doing. Your Earth is taking care of itself. It is retaliating against you.

For every time you take and you pollute the seas with your destruction, you cover the water, you change the water. The water does not give the life back through the sun into the clouds to purify itself so that you can take it unto you.

Your water will be so polluted that you will not be able to drink it without dying.

You will not be able to eat the food out of the ocean without this happening, for YOU are totally destroying all manner of things.

YOU ARE DESTROYING YOURSELF in all of these things that you are out of order with. For you are totally out of order, and you are becoming worse and worse and worse in this state.

# YOU CAN NOT change the things that you have done.

But I say to you, you can hurry your own destruction by the things that you are doing.

If you would take and change NOW and decide the other way and stop your polluting and stop your doing the destruction, and the killing, and all manner of things that you do as this, you can PROLONG your time until the fires comes.

The fire of protection and the fire of destruction.

But I say to you, that you can also destroy yourself before that comes, through all manner of things that you are doing. And you can hurry this and hurry that.

For as I have said before, there are great times coming and there are terrible times coming. It is which ever you choose.

For all these things you are doing, you are CONSTANTLY doing, and you are doing them more and more, and more. For you have no idea of how bad you are making all things

You see, you think you can make everything right. You can do this, and you can do that. You DO NOT KNOW what you can do. For there are things that you can do and things through your limited self that you have put the limitations on, can not do.

For your own limitations stop you. And all these things are coming. The land has become so polluted and changed by you, it is starting to destroy more and more and more of you. For the land has stopped giving to you. It has stopped giving to you anything of value. It has stopped producing the life things that you do need to exist.

And so in other areas you take and you increase this type of production, this type of thing, where before you had one blade of grass, you have changed and changed, until you have twenty blades of grass.

**But I say to you, what it is ... is one blade of grass could feed one** animal, and you would say, "Well, you have twenty blades of grass, it can feed twenty animals."

And I say to you, "NO!" You have changed it so that twenty blades of grass DO NOT HAVE ENOUGH IN THEM TO FEED HALF AN ANIHAL.

And. that's what you are doing to all manner of things. You are changing and changing and decreasing more and more of the abundance of things like this.

And in turn you are starving your own selves. You are killing more and more. You are depleting more and more. And consequently, when you think you have the abundance that you produce, and you have for all manner of things, YOU HAVE NOTHING.

For you can take into yourself these things and eat and eat and stuff and stuff and stuff, and DIE! For you will not have enough nourishment out of these things to give you THAT LIFE FORCE THAT YOU NEED.

For you have changed them so that they are NOT good for your body. It will NOT take the things out of it that it needs to exist.

For if it does, it so changes it, it becomes nothing in nothing with nothing. Because the things in this that you are doing are for him, to make you have more, to see more, so that you have this abundance, that you can have and hold and put down and hold and hold.

It is all the materialism, all the material things that you totally believe in. That's why you change and change to make these over abundance of things that are surely killing you. And they will. They will totally kill you all, if you allow it.

If you change, and change NOW, you will have a longer time. But you can eliminate yourself now by doing all manner of things that you are doing.

You are not changing anything for the good. For you are STUCK in that manner of things that pull you down, down, down, for you still do nothing but destroy, destroy, pollute, pollute, pollute.

And then you sit back and you have all manner of people come together. ALL manner of things come in and you argue, argue, argue, argue.

NO ONE can come to mind, NO ONE can come to the thought of all coming together to protect the things that you have, to protect the air that you breathe, to protect the water that you drink.

OH one says, "We need to do it." And another says, "OH yeah, we need to do it." And then another says, "This is how we do it." And then the other says, "OH NO, this is how we do it."

And where you have the multitude, each one says they know this each one says they know what.

The answer is there but no one hears it.

They only hear what they themselves say, and consequently, no one agrees to anything. And they argue and argue and meet and argue.

And through your lifetime nothing is done but argue, fret, fret ..... do nothing, do nothing, do nothing.

And that is the way you are. You are totally out of order with all things. You are out of order with yourself and this is the way it is. And things are coming to pass.

You can see these things.

For you will see the time that the heavens do weep for you. For they do.

You will see all manner of things in the sky.

And when you see these things, you will know things are changing, things are coming to pass.

You will get that feeling.

It will go all over you.

You will know inside.

You may not want to believe it.

For you can see in the sky.

You can see all manners of things in the colors in the sky.

You can see the sky weep.

You can see the sky drip the blood that is eventually going to happen.

For in all the manners of things that you do, there will be a destruction that you just absolutely can not comprehend.

And there will be a saving also ... if you choose it.

But you can see the change. You can see the change coming.

You can see the fires. You can see the fires in the sky.

For you will see the red fires of destruction coming and you will see the fire of love and protection in the sky.

And you will know, that all manner of things are changing, and preparing for all that is coming, ... the good and the bad. For it is coming to you and there are all types of things coming.

There are things coming in the sky that are coming together. They will be together in <u>alignment</u>, and when this <u>alignment occurs</u>, there will be tremendous things happen.

There will be a tremendous amount of energy.

There will be the fire.

There will be the fires of destruction.

And there will be the fire of love, the fire of protection, the fire of spiritual awakening will occur.

And it will consume many and many in its love and knowledge that it will give.

For as these things in the heavens occur and come into balance, there will be tremendous energies that will awaken and **the fire inside of you** will come forth.

And it will come forth like a spark with the wind upon it, how it turns to a roaring fire, for when these things in the heavens <u>align</u>, the fire is there, and it will awaken this fire in many and many of the multitude.

For they will feel it. They will know it. There will be an awakening of this spark and it in turn will glow and burst into full flame.

And also when this occurs this energy that is released will also affect all manner of things.

There will be things that occur with the Earth.

There will be things occurring in the Heavens, and there will be things occurring with man.

And he will feel all of this if only he allows himself to look, for it is there. It is in him. It is around him, and he will know if he truly looks for it.

For all things will come. And as I said, there will be good things, there will be bad things, and it is whichever way you choose it.

For you do not have to worry on anything,

But if you choose the other, then you will have all the terrible things happening to you, with no feeling of what could happen to you and the good that could come out of it. You would only feel the bad and the bad and the bad and the bad, and this is the 'day it will be.

So I say to you, use all manners that you have, all knowledge that you have, all things that you have to spread the Word, for you know what you need to do. You know how things must be done with you now.

For you have to do everything in the time that you are in and that is now.

For there are many, many things to be done. And you can not look to the past and do them as they did them in the past. Or look to the future and do them as they do in the future. You have to do all these things as **now for your time is now**.

People do not understand. Man does not understand of the past and if you would go out and talk to them of the past and this is the past, they do not understand.

For if you look to Me, to the Father, through Me, it will be all good, for you do not have to worry on anything.

Or if you talk of the future, they do not understand, but if you talk in their Time of Now, in their language of now, in their understanding of now, they **Will** understand, IF THEY CHOOSE TO. For they do have the right not to choose to understand or to understand.

This is their choice.

And I say to you, look for these signs. Watch the sky. Mark down the differences that you see. Keep a record of these things. And then you will look at them and know that all manner of things are coming about. For keep this record, that you can look at and know and speak about, all the things that you see, all the things that you do.

For this record is My record, it is the Father's record.

And I tell you now, take this record. Keep this record, for Father and for Myself, for it is Ours through you and We do want you to do this. For it will help you in all manner of things.

It will help you understand all of the things that are going on. It will help you understand all the Words that you have been given from Me and My Father, through Me, from Him to you. The records will show of these and everything that is going on.

Keep a record of all of the things, in one side, that man is doing to destroy man.

Keep a record on the other, of all manner of things that God is doing, the things the Earth is doing to protect itself, that what I am telling you. Keep a record of all of that things that you see going on around you.

Such as the Lights in the heavens, the colors in the sky, the odd things that are going on, that you feel when you see these things, and all manner of things that the Earth and the heavens and the things in the heavens that My Father says and the things that you see. This will keep that record also.

But keep the other record of what man is doing to man. That man continues to kill, continues to pollute, continue to war, that they continue to destroy here and continue to destroy there, and all manner of perversions that they do. And you will look at this record and see what is going on and why. And it will help you.

It will help you, if you speak to the multitudes, for the multitudes will come and you will speak to them. You who are with you will speak to them.

And when you do this you will need this record, so that you can say, "Look what you have done. Look what you have done to all manner of things."

And these are the Words of the Father and these are the Words of the One-Who-Sits-In-Between. These are what is going on. This is what you've done.

Now look to what the Earth is doing to protect itself. Look to what the skies are telling you. Look to what the heavens are telling you.

And they will be able to see all manner of things and believe all manner of things. And you tell them this, and you tell them that all of this was told to you by THE SON, BY THE LIGHT, to do all of this, to take care of all of this, to keep these records for your Time of Now.

For you will need all of these records. For when you come and sit with Me and the Father, We can say you have done good, for you kept a record of all manner of things that man was doing to man, and all manner of things that were going on with man.

For these records will be used to JUDGE.

These records WILL BE USED to call against those who have done the things they are doing, that they are doing now.

And they will all be JUDGED for this IF they come to Me. If they don't, We won't need to JUDGE THEM. THE FATHER AND I AND THE SPIRITS AND THE HIGHER, HIGHER ONES AND HIS FATHER'S FATHER. They will not need this, but there will be many and many, who will be JUDGED.

And this is what I say to you, keep this record. USE IT. Use it to speak to the multitudes. Use it to speak to every man who comes by who wishes to know. Show it. Use it. For it will be a strength.

It will be part of the Sword for it will be the TRUTH of what man is doing to man.

For man can not believe in the Father, in Me and believe in things that they can not see and touch. But when you show them this record they will believe, for it is what they can see and touch. They know what is going on at this time.

So do as I ask, and it will be good and you will get all manners of strength, all manners of protection, all manner of love and the shield of the love My Father gives that protects. For you are doing good in My Father's name through Me, in doing the things that We want you to do. And all you who are listening and working with this, this applies to you all.

You are all doing good in the Father's eyes and you will be protected and provided for. For the blessing, have come down to you. But do as I ask.

#### Tell the Word as I ask.

Do all manner of things that I have talked to you about, for now is your time. Now is the time that all must come into order.

AND THIS IS now AND I SAY AGAIN, NOW! NOW! NOW!

FOR YOU DO NOT UNDERSTAND THE STRENGTH OF NOW. AND IT IS NOT IN THE FUTURE.

IT IS NOT IN THE PAST. IT IS NOW AND THERE IS NO OTHER TIME THAN NOW FOR NOW IS THE LAST OF YOUR TIME.

AND YOU CAN NOT LOOK BACK TO THE TIME THAT I CAME AND GAVE ALL, AND WHAT I HAD TO DO FROM MY FATHER AND I WAS CALLED BACK TO HIM. YOU CAN NOT SAY, "OH WE IN OUR TIME, THIS TIME, WE HAVE SO MUCH OF THIS, WE HAVE SO MUCH OF THAT. WE CAN ENDURE FOR ANOTHER SPAN OF OUR TIME IN OUR TIME."

NAY I SAY TO YOU, YOU DO NOT HAVE THIS TIME. YOUR TIME IS NOW AND THIS IS THE END OF ALL TIME.

IT WILL NOT GO ON UNLESS YOU COME TO THE FATHER THROUGH ME THEN ALL THINGS WILL ENDURE.

AND IF YOU DON'T, YOU WILL NOT ENDURE, NOTHING WILL ENDURE.

EVERYTHING WILL BE NOTHING AND NOTHING WITH NOTHING, FOR IT WILL BE NOTHING IN ANYTHING AND THAT IS THE WAY IT WILL BE.

But again I say, more are listening, more are doing, more are working, and working harder and harder.

And the *one-that-is-not* is working harder and harder and harder. And you will feel him more and more and more, for he will try to block you in all manner of ways. He will try the hardest to get into you to make you feel wrong about what you are doing.

I say to you that if you start to do something, and you think that it is right, and it comes in and you feel it is wrong, cast him out by using Me and the Father, by using US, by calling the Father through Me, to case him out.

Then look inside yourself for that answer. And after you have asked for the Father through Me to throw the *one-out-that-is-not*, to discharge him out of you to get rid of this.

And afterward you look for the answer and the answer is not, the answer is do not do. Look to this as the truth.

But if you ask for the answer and then have doubts or have this occur, CALL ON MY FATHER THROUGH ME, CALL ON ME, call an both of US, and WE will throw him out and you will find that True answer.

And We will be there to help you in all manner of things, for there are, as I've said, many things coming.

There are many bad and many good.

For you have kicked him out. You have displaced him out of you. You have thrown the one that is not behind the veil, so whatever answer you get then, will be true.

But look to this for that answer. Do it this way if you have doubts. If you ask for an answer and it is strong then you know that answer. Accept it, for you are finding more and more that the Earth is doing things and the

Earth will amaze YOU, day in and day out, what it is doing.

And all manner of things will start to do that.

For you will see destruction upon destruction, upon destruction.

Not only destruction that you do upon yourself, but the destruction and the cleansing that the Earth is starting to do.

It will destroy all that is hurting it, in turn, to try and save its own.

And this you must realize, the Earth HAS to do this to endure and it will fight you.

IT WILL FIGHT YOU SO HARD! You do not have at your disposal power enough to stop the power of the Earth.

For the Earth has power.

It has more power than you have.

The only one who has power over the Earth is the Father, and He can do with Earth as HE chooses.

For you have lost all of your dominion over it.

You have lost everything over it.

Therefore, its power is greater than yours and you will be amazed.

Keep this record and see.

And it will amaze the multitude.

Do what you have to do in MY Name, the Father's Name through Me. Let everyone know what is going on.

And I will be with you,

I will be with you all the time.

You DID feel Me there with you.

And I will be there to give you what you need.

And there will be more.

I will have messages after messages, after messages.

The Father has said He will come and HE will have messages after message

For you also.

He says that the limb is healing.

There is healing going on.

And He is rejoicing in all of this.

For He does love you. He truly, loves you and I love you. And WE all love you and this will be forever and ever and ever.

**END OF PROPHESY 6-28-87** 

## **Chapter 29 TAPE 7-3-87**

# GOD'S WORD IS FREE TAPE 7-3-87 GOD'S WORD IS FREE

**REAFFIRM GOD'S PROMISES** 

THE WORD IS FREE

YOU MUST ABIDE BY THE THINGS IN YOUR WORLD.
I WILL TELL YOU OF THINGS, SUCH AS BEAUTY
THE WORD IS STARTING AND WILL NOT QUIT
FOR I REJOICE IN YOU
MY TRUE PROPHETS
WHOREMONGERS/FALSE PROPHETS WILL BE JUDGED
RECIEVE OF THE GIFTS FOR THE WORD
USE GIFTS WISELY FOR THOSE IN NEED

Jesus

They Will Not Push Our Cart for Us.

Great and Bad Things Coming

We Will not Push Your Cart

Do Not Waste Your Time or Lock Up The Word

I AM HERE TO REAFFIRM ALL MY PROMISES I HAVE MADE TO YOU, AND TO MAKE YOU AWARE OF HOW SOME THINGS ARE. FOR WHEN I PROMISE YOU THINGS, I PROMISE YOU THINGS FROM ME TO YOU. AND THESE PROMISES ARE ABSOLUTE.

YOU HAVE BEEN PROMISED THINGS FROM ME FOR YOUR SALVATION, FOR THE THINGS YOU ARE DOING FOR ME. AND THESE PROMISES I WILL KEEP, FOR I HAVE BEEN BESTOWING UPON YOU ALL MANNER OF THINGS, SUCH AS THE PEACE AND THE LOVE AND THE CONTENTMENT I HAVE PROMISED YOU, AND THE EVERLASTING LIFE WHICH IS THE ULTIMATE PROMISE.

YOU HAVE THIS FOR DOING MY WORK.

## YOU LIVE IN A PHYSICAL/MATERIAL WORLD.

I LIVE IN A SPIRITUAL WORLD.

# YOU MUST ABIDE BY THE THINGS IN YOUR WORLD.

I DO NOT CHANGE THESE THINGS. THESE THINGS MAN HAS MADE TO MAN. MAN HAS MADE UPON MAN. AND THEREFORE YOU MUST ABIDE BY THESE THINGS, FOR I DO NOT CHANGE THEM.

FOR THIS YOU HAVE DONE TO YOURSELF SO YOU MUST ABIDE BY ALL OF THESE THINGS. YOU MUST MAKE YOUR WAY IN THIS MANNER WITH THESE, LIKE YOU, IN THEIR MANNER.

AND YOU MUST DO THE THINGS THAT YOU MUST DO TO MAINTAIN IN YOUR MATERIAL PHYSICAL WORLD.

YOU HAVE TO DO THESE THINGS FOR THIS IS THE BEING THAT YOU ARE AND I UNDERSTAND THIS.

SO YOU MUST NOT ONLY SERVE ME AND MY WORD AND DO MY WORK, BUT YOU MUST SURVIVE IN THIS WORLD THAT YOU ARE IN.

I WILL HELP YOU IN ALL MANNER OF WAYS. I WILL PROVIDE THE STRENGTH WHEN YOU ARE WEARY.

I WILL PROVIDE YOU WITH THE NECESSITIES THAT YOU NEED TO COMBAT THE OTHERS IN THE WORLD THAT YOU ARE IN. AND I WILL GIVE YOU THE SPIRIT, THE WANTING, THE FEELING, AND THE POWERS TO ENDURE IN YOUR WORLD. BUT THERE ARE THINGS THAT YOU MUST DO FOR YOURSELF THAT I CANNOT HELP YOU WITH.

IT'S NOT THAT I CANNOT: IT IS I WILL NOT.

FOR THIS IS YOUR WORLD TO ENDURE IN ALSO. AND THIS IS PART OF YOU IN THIS PHYSICAL FORM SO YOU MUST ENDURE IN IT YOURSELF.

THINGS WILL BE PROVIDED FOR YOU. WAYS WILL BE PROVIDED FOR YOU. THERE WILL BE ALL MANNER OF THINGS THAT WILL OPEN UP TO YOU.

BUT IT IS UP TO YOU TO TAKE THEM, TO UNDERSTAND THEM AND USE THEM.

I WILL NOT USE THEM FOR YOU. I WILLNOT DO THEM FOR YOU.

YOU MUST DO THEM YOURELF, AND DO THEM IN MY NAME, THROUGH MY SON, AND ALL WILL BE AS PROMISED BY ME.

FOR I AM WITH YOU ALWAYS, AND I WILL BE HERE ALWAYS. AND I WILL BE FOREVER AND EVER AND EVER AND EVER.

YOU MUST UNDERSTAND THAT THERE ARE TWO PLANES ... THE SPIRITUAL PLANE AND THE PHYSICAL PLANE.

YOU ARE ON THAT PHYSICAL PLANE.

SO THEREFORE YOU MUST USE EVERTHING THAT YOU HAVE, ALL OF THE KNOWLEDGE YOU HAVE, ALL OF THE WISDOM, ALL OF THE TRAINING, ALL OF THE LEARNING, ALL OF THE THINGS THAT YOU HAVE ON THAT PHYSICAL PLANE THAT YOU NEED TO SURVIVE, YOU MUST USE.

YOU MUST USE THESE IN TWO WAYS. YOU MUST USE THESE TO SURVIVE, ALSO USE THEM TO DO THE WORK FOR ME.

AND YOU WILL BE AMAZED THAT ALL OF THE THINGS THAT WILL BE OPENED UP TO YOU, ALL OF THE KNOWLEDGE THAT YOU WILL RECEIVE, ALL OF THE UNDERSTANDING THAT YOU WILL HAVE, ALL OF THE THINGS THAT OTHERS CANNOT COMPREHEND, YOU WILL SEE AND KNOW.

YOU WILL FEEL. YOU WILL BE. YOU WILL BE FOREVER. AND THIS IS WHAT I SAY.

MY WORD IS THE WORD THAT SPARKS THE FIRE IN ONES ALL OVER YOUR WORLD, IN YOUR PHYSICAL FORM.

MY WORD IS THE FIRE. IT IS THE THING THAT WARMS WHEN THE COLD IS THERE. IT IS THE THING THAT BRINGS ALL THINGS TO THEIR TRUE BEAUTY AND LIFE.

I WILL TELL YOU OF THINGS, SUCH AS BEAUTY.

FOR ONE THING THAT YOU MUST UNDERSTAND IS THAT I KNOW BEAUTY.

FOR BEAUTY IS LOVE, AND LOVE IS BEAUTY.

AND I KNOW BEAUTY. I KNOW IT BY THE FEELING OF IT WITHOUT SEEING IT.

YOU DO NOT KNOW BEAUTY UNTIL YOU SEE IT. THIS IS YOUR PHYSICAL/MATERIAL THING THAT YOU HAVE.

FOR YOU DO NOT KNOW THESE THINGS UNTIL YOU DO SEE THEM. YOU SEE THEM AND YOU KNOW.

I KNOW THEM WITHOUT SEEING THEM.

FOR IF I WANT BEAUTY, I CAN THINK BEAUTY, AND THERE IS BEAUTY.

YOU CANNOT EVEN COMPREHEND BEAUTY, AND THINK BEAUTY, BECAUSE YOU DO NOT KNOW BEAUTY.

IF I WANTED ANYTHING IN THIS MANNER, I COULD MATERIALIZE IT MYSELF, THROUGH MY THOUGHT, BECAUSE THAT'S WHAT I CAN DO.

YOU CANNOT DO THIS IN YOUR STATE. SO IF YOU HAVE SOMETHING THAT YOU SAY IS PRETTY, AND YOU SAY IS BEAUTIFUL THAT YOU CAN SEE, THIS IS FOR YOU.

BUT IF I CHOOSE, I CAN MAKE THE WHOLE WORLD, **YOUR WHOLE WORLD**, BEAUTIFUL BY A THOUGHT. AND EVERYTHING WOULD BE CHANGED IN THIS MANNER, FOR I CAN DO THIS.

AND IF I WANT TO BRING A CITY DOWN FROM THE HEAVENS BY A THOUGHT OF MINE, AND IT COULD BE THE MOST BEAUTIFUL THING IN THE WORLD TO YOU, BECAUSE YOU WOULD SEE IT. AND THEREFORE YOU WOULD SAY IT WAS BEAUTIFUL...

BUT YOU CANNOT BELIEVE IN SOMETHING THAT YOU CANNOT SEE!

SO YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND BEAUTY.

FOR I CAN THINK IT AND THERE IT IS. YOU HAVE TO HAVE IT BEFORE YOU CAN THINK IT. THIS IS SOMETHING YOU WILL LEARN.

FOR YOU WHO DO THE WORK IN IN MY NAME AND FOR ME, WILL LEARN OF THESE THINGS, WILL BE ABLE TO BEHOLD BEAUTY WITHOUT SEEING IT, WILL BE ABLE TO TOUCH WITHOUT THINGS BEING THERE TO TOUCH, WILL BE ABLE TO FEEL WITHOUT SOMETHING THERE TO FEEL.

FOR YOU WILL BECOME THE BEING THAT YOU ARE SUPPOSED TO BE.

YOU WILL BECOME IN ORDER WITH ALL THINGS.

BUT THE MAIN PART: YOU WILL BECOME IN ORDER WITH YOURSELF!

AND WHEN THIS OCCURS, YOU WILL KNOW OF ALL THINGS OF WHICH I SPEAK, AND ALL THINGS AS THEY WILL BE, AND ALL THINGS AS THEY WERE, AND ALL THINGS THAT ARE COMING TO PASS. YOU WILL KNOW.

FOR YOU WILL BE IN THAT STATE TO UNDERSTAND ALL, TO COMPREHEND ALL, TO BE WITH ALL. FOR YOU THEN WILL BE, YOU WILL BE THE BEING THAT YOU ARE MEANT TO BE, WITH ME, IN ME, AND FOR ME.

#### AND THINGS WILL COME TO PASS, THINGS ARE COMING TO PASS.

YOU HAVE STARTED SOMETHING THAT WILL NOT STOP. IT WILL CONTINUE AND CONTINUE.

FOR ONE IS TELLING ONE. AND ONE IS TELLING SOMEONE ELSE. AND NOTHING IS LOST. IT IS THERE. SOME ARE BELIEVING. SOME ARE NOT BELIEVING. SOME ARE LOCKED IN TO THEIR MTERIALISTIC BEING SO, SO GREATLY, THAT THEY CAN NOT, AND THEY WILL NOT TRY TO EVEN COMPREHEND WHAT IS BEING SAID.

FOR IT DOES SHATTER THEIR MATERIALISTIC WANTS THAT CONTROL THEIR WHOLE BEING. AND THEY WILL NOT ALLOW ANY OF THIS TO GET INSIDE OF THEMSELVES, FOR THEY DO WHILE THEY ARE IN THEIR MATERIALISTIC THINGS. THEY LIE. THEY CHEAT. THEY DESTROY. THEY PERVERT. AND THE WORST THAT THEY DO, IS THEY IN TURN BRING OTHERS WITH THEM THAT COULD BE WITH ME. FOR THIS THEY WILL BE SO JUDGED, IF THEY ARE. YOU CANNOT COMPREHEND YET HOW GREAT THIS WILL BE FOR THEM.

FOR THEYWILL HEAR MY WRATH. THEY WILL FEEL MY WRATH. AND THEY WILL BE SORRY FOR EVERYONE THAT THEY HAVE LED ASTRAY.

FOR THIS IS ONE OF THE THINGS THAT I SAY, YOU SHALL NOT DO. FOR **ANYONE WHO IS ON THE PATH TO ME, ONLY NEEDS THE TRUTH AND THE WORD WITH THE LOVE, AND THEY WILL BELIEVE.** 

AND SOME WHO WANT AND SOME WHO ARE TRYING NEED A LITTLE MORE TIME TO THINK IT OVER, NEED A LITTLE MORE OF THIS AND THAT. THEY ARE NOT QUITE SURE, FOR THE *ONE-THAT-IS-NOT* HAS THEM LOCKED IN A TIGHT GRIP. AND THEY ARE STRUGGLING.

BUT THESE, WHO WANT THE MATERIAL THINGS THAT LEAD THEM ASTRAY TO THEM IN UTTER DISBELIEF OF THE TRUTH, WILL TOTALLY TAKE THEM FROM ME AND PUT THEM ON THE WRONG PATH.

AND THEY WILL BE JUDGED!

AND THEY CONTINUE AND CONTINUE AND CONTINUE TO DO THIS. THEY DO NOT LISTEN TO THESE THINGS THAT I SAY.

FOR THEY ARE LOCKED IN THEIR OWN DEVICES, AND WILL NOT ALLOW ANYTHING TO CHANGE THEM. FOR THEY ARE IN THAT GRIP OF THE ONE-THAT-IS-NOT AND LOCKED SO TIGHT THAT NOTHING CAN PENETRATE THAT SHELL OF STONE THAT THEY HAVE.

SO CONTINUE TO DO WHAT YOU ARE DOING. CONTINUE TO GIVE THE WORD THAT I HAVE BEEN GIVING TO YOU, AND DO YOUR GOOD WORK FOR ME.

# FOR I REJOICE IN YOU.

I AM HAPPY WITH YOU. AND YOU DO HAVE THE BLESSINGS OF THE FATHER BESTOWED ON YOU. AND YOU CAN FEEL THEM. YOU CAN FEEL THEM AS I AM TALKING TO YOU, FEEL THEM INSIDE OF YOU. LOOK THERE FOR THAT WARMTH AND THAT PEACE. FEEL

THAT LOVE THAT IS THERE THAT I SPEAK OF.

AND LOOK AT THAT BEAUTY. LOOK AT THAT BEAUTY INSIDE THAT IS COMING OUT OF

YOU FOR IT IS THERE.

YOU HAVE THESE BLESSINGS FROM ME, FOR YOU ARE DOING GOOD IN MY NANE, AND ALL THAT IS

THERE WILL BE MANY WHO PROFESS MANY THINGS BEING DONE IN MY NAME. THEY WILL PROFESS DOING MANY MIRACLES. THEY WILL PROFESS DOING MANY OF THIS AND MANY OF THAT.

AND WHEN THEY PROFESS THESE THINGS, AND THEY DO THESE THINGS IN MY NAME AND THEY SAY, "I DO THESE THINGS BECAUSE GOD HAS ALLOWED ME TO DO THESE THINGS, HAS WORKED THROUGH ME, AND THESE ARE FOR YOU". AND THEY WALK OFF AND THEY DO NOT ASK ANYTHING IN RETURN, ONLY FOR YOU TO BELIEVE IN THE FATHER AND THE SON.

#### BELIEVE THESE THINGS.

BUT WHEN THEY SAY, "I HAVE DONE THESE THINGS FOR THE FATHER AND THE SON AND MY HAND IS OUT, SO PUT IN MY HAND" OR "PUT IN MY BOX" OR "PUT IN MY BASKET" OR "PUT IN THERE" OR "PUT IN THERE".

DO NOT BELIEVE, FOR THEY ARE THE WHOREMONGERS OF THE WORD. THEY ARE THE ONES THAT PROSTITUTE THE WORD OF GOD, AND SELL EVERYTING AND LIE AND CHEAT TO GET WHAT THEY WANT.

THEY WILL BE JUDGED TERRIBLY, IF THEY ARE.

FOR MY WRATH WILL COME DOWN UPON THEM AS SUCH or THE ONES WHO LEAD THEM ASTRAY. FOR THEY ARE LEADING THE PEOPLE ASTRAY FOR THEIR OWN BENEFIT.

FOR WHAT DOES OCCUR IS THAT PEOPLE PLACE THEIR FAITH IN THESE SELLERS, THESE PROSTITUTES OF GOD, THAT PROSTITUTE THE WORD. AND WHEN SOMETHING HAPPENS THAT BREAKS DOWN THIS FAITH TO THEM, THESE PEOPLE ARE LOST. THESE ONES ARE LOST. THEY DO NOT KNOW WHERE TO GO, BECAUSE THEIR FAITH IS BROKEN.

AND I SAY TO THESE THAT DO THAT, YOU WILL FEEL MY WRATH. OH, YOU WILL FEEL IT SO.

FOR THERE WILL COME A TIME WHEN YOU WILL CRINGE AND CRAWL FROM IT AND YOU MAYBE CAST OUT IF YOU ARE ALLOWED EVEN IN.

REMEMBER WHAT I SAY, YOU WILL BE JUDGED IN MY FULL WRATH!

BUT THE MANY WHO DO THE WORK IN MY NAME, AND DO NOT TAKE, DO NOT ASK FOR ANYTHING FOR THE WORD, ANY THING FROM ME, ANYTHING THAT THERE IS (WILL RECEIVE). GIFTS WILL BE GIVEN FROM PEOPLE WHO HEAR THAT HAVE MUCH OF THE SUBSTANCES THEY NEED.

THEY WILL GIVE, BECAUSE THEY WILL FEEL THE SPARK AND THE THINGS THAT THERE ARE THAT YOU DO FOR THEM. THEY WILL FEEL. THEY WILL GIVE GIFTS.

DO NOT ASK.

ALLOW THEM TO GIVE, FOR THEY GIVE WITH A TRUE HEART AND A TRUE FEELING.

USE ALL OF THE GIFTS WISELY, I SAY, DO NOT, DO NOT TAKE THIS ON TO YOURSELF TO MAKE YOUR KINGDOM FOR THE ONE-THAT-IS-NOT WILL BE PUSHING YOU TOWARDS ALL MANNERS OF THINGS.

### **USE ALL GIFTS WISELY.**

USE THE GIFTS THAT ARE GIVEN TO GIVE MORE THINGS TO MORE ONES THAT HAVE NOTHING AND WILL HEAR AND BELIEVE IN THE WORD FOR THEY NEED THIS.

THEY ARE LOOKING FOR THIS BUT NO ONE IS GOING TO THEM TO TELL THEM ANYTHING FOR THEY HAVE NOTHING TO GIVE IN RETURN.

ALLOW THE ONES THAT HAVE TO GIVE THE GIFTS, IN THE TRUE FEELING OF GIVING THE GIFTS WITHOUT YOU ASKING FOR ANYTHING, AND TAKING NOTHING UPON YOURSELF, ONLY WHAT IS NECESSSARY FOR YOU TO LIVE IN YOUR MATERIALISTIC WORLD, BECAUSE, THE PHYSICAL FORM MUST HAVE THINGS TO ENDURE.

YOU CAN USE THIS FOR YOUR SUBSTANCE, BUT ONLY FOR THESE THINGS.

USE ALL OF THIS THAT ARE GIVEN THROUGH THESE GIFTS TO YOU TO SPREAD THE WORD THAT CANNOT GIVE, TO GO TO AND FRO, AND SUBSIST, BUT THAT IS ALL.

YOU DO NOT MAKE TEMPLES TO YOURSELF.

YOU DO NOT MAKE THESE THINGS UNTO YOU!

#### FOR THIS IS MY WORD, AND IT IS TO BE GIVEN FREELY.

AND I DO KNOW OF YOUR WORLD. I CREATED YOUR WORLD.

I CREATED YOU AND ALL THINGS.

AND I SAY TO YOU, YOU WILL HAVE ONES THAT WILL GIVE THAT HAVE ABUNDANCE OF THEIR SUBSTANCE, THAT CAN GIVE FREELY WITH A TRUE HEART.

ACCEPT THIS AND USE IT WISELY.

USE IT THE WAY I HAVE SAID AND ALL WILL BE GOOD. AND ALL WILL BE PROVIDED FOR AND ALL WILL BE TAKEN OF.

AND YOUR SEAT IS SET, NEXT TO ME, WHERE IT SHOULD BE, FOR THE WORK YOU ARE DOING FOR ME.

AND I DO GLORY IN YOU FOR ALL YOU DO IS GOOD.

**BUT REMEMBER WHAT I HAVE SAID**. FOR THINGS ARE GOING TO HAPPEN. THINGS ARE HAPPENING. AND MORE WILL HAPPEN AND HAPPEN IN YOUR WORLD, FROM THE SKY, FROM THE EARTH, IN ALL MANNER OF THINGS.

AND THINGS THAT MAN DOES TO MAN WILL GET WORSE AND WORSE AND WORSE.

BUT FOR YOU WHO DO MY WORK, AND BELIEVE, AND THAT THINGS WILL GET BETTER AND BETTER AND BETTER. FOR YOU WILL KNOW THE THINGS I SAY, AND WHAT I BESTOW ON YOU.

FOR YOU WILL KNOW THE PEACE, THE LOVE THAT I HAVE FOR YOU AND THE CONTENTMENT THAT I HAVE INSIDE THAT I AM PLACING IN YOU, SO THAT YOU KNOW I AM THERE, WITH YOU, AROUND YOU, IN ALL THINGS. AND YOU WILL BE WITH ME, NO

MATTER WHAT HAPPENS, ANYWHERE AT ANY TIME. YOU WILL BE WITH THE FATHER ANY TIME YOU CHOOSE.

FOR YOU ARE DOING WORK FOR ME.

AND I DO LOVE YOU.

AND MY FATHER'S FATHER LOVES YOU.

AND WE WILL LOVE YOU FOREVER AND EVER AND EVER!

You have heard My Father speak of these things. And I want you to know that I am here with you at all times, and to call, call to the Father, through Me, and call on Me, and We will be there to help you in all manners of things.

We will not push your cart for you.

## But We will give you the strength to push your cart.

We will give you the things that you need to do what you must do, such as the strength you need, such as the feelings you need, such as the peace you need, as the love you need, as the strength to endure in all things, We will give you.

But you must push your own cart. But We will be there with you, giving you the things that you need to do this.

For all of these works that you are doing for the Father, you are doing, but you are doing for THEM. And this is why He so enjoys what you are doing.

And you will be so blessed. You are so blessed for all of these things.

And you do know one thing, you do know that We both love you.

And all of Us love you.

# And there are great, great things coming.

And there are bad, bad things coming, for the ones who do not believe and the ones who do all manner of things, that they are doing to fight the Father constantly.

But all you who listen, all you who live in the Word, and believe, have nothing to worry about for all the good will be to you. And it will be for you.

For it is all there. And everything is coming. And everything will come as He has said. And it will happen. It will come about.

And do not, do not, as I have said before, worry about the ones who will not listen. Do not spend the time on them, for no matter how much time you spend, they will not listen.

And all they will do is take the time away from you that you need to tell others. And they will lock you in, and hold you and hold and hold you until you can not talk to any others, and this is *the one-that-is-not* stopping the Word and the truth coming out.

For you are much better off to leave the one that will not listen and talk to a group and have just one listen in that group. For he will tell one and another and another.

But if you stay with that one that will not listen, and try and try, you never talk to the group. And that one never hears.

So they have locked the Word, and the Word can never come out. And that's why you must drop him, for he will not listen. And go to the ones that will. And do it with the love that I have said, and just explain to them the way it is and the Word.

And use all of the things you have been given, all of the things you have learned, and all of the things you have done.

Use all of these things as knowledge to do what you have to do.

And it will all be good. And everything that you do will be good.

And I do love you all.

And My Father loves you all.

**END OF PROPHESY 7-3-87** 

Chapter 30 . 7-9-87

The Three in One

Jesus

The Answer in YOU

It is your responsibility to come in to yourself

The Father

Jesus is the Conscience of man

**Everlasting Spirit is the Drive to do Right** 

For We are Three-in-One

the one that is not

the anti-force

**Tremendous Awakening In Man** 

Your are having a hard time fighting with yourself and the Earth

**Next Step in Enlightenment** 

The Fire is on its Way

Does No Good to Deny the Truth

Ending of this and the Beginning of that.

Be who you truly are

"What is it meant to be?" (What you will be like)

There are Some who Continue to Destroy

There are times when I am sad, for you question, question, question, and don't believe.

There are times that I am happy when you question and question and do believe.

But the times that I am the happiest, and I do rejoice in, is when you believe, when you know inside without questioning, without question, question, question.

For when you do this, you enter the negative forces into you. You have doubt after doubt after doubt. But when you can believe by looking inside of you, and knowing the truth without question, I know you truly do not have any doubts. You truly believe in what I am saying and truly believe in the Father.

And I rejoice in this, for He rejoices in this. This is the way you are meant to be, believing in yourself, believing in your Father and believing in Me.

For the truth of the Father and the truth of Me are in you.

Any time you want to know the truth, anytime you truly seek the truth, all you have to do is look inside of you, for it is there.

It is inside of you.

It is all in you and all you have to do is look for it.

For when you look for it, it will be known to you. And you will see it. You will believe it, because you will know it is right inside.

And that's where it's at...... In you!

All the answers are there.

All the things that you seek are there.

#### **EVERYTHING IS IN YOU.**

All you have to do is truly seek it out.

D0 not look to others for the answers for you. Look to others to discuss with you to give you new ideas, then Look to yourself for the answers. For you are the only one that can have the answers for you. You are the only one that does have the answers for you. And you must find them yourself.

It is your responsibility to come yourself, to believe yourself, to do all yourself!

You can not do for others. And others cannot do for you.

You can ask questions in a discussion, in a positive sense, in a positive thing. But you must take all the answers given you, all the words given you and look at them, look inside, and come out with the belief, the true knowing inside of you what is true and the belief that is right for you.

There is the Father.

There is the Everlasting Spirit on Earth.

And there is the one that sits-in-between, the Son, the Light, which I am, and I am in every man, with the Father and the Holy Spirit.

You call Me many things. You have called Me many names, and you have said many things about Me. for I am in All man.

I am the conscience in all man.

For my Father is the warmth. He is the fire. He is the glow.

I am the KNOWING.

I am the ONE that gives you the knowledge of what is right, what is there, what is love, and how you should be.

I am the conscience that tells you when you are doing something right and you are doing something wrong. For I am in all man with the Father, and the Father is the glow and the warmth and the love.

I am the Love and the conscience of all men, showing them what is right what is wrong and which way to go.

And the Everlasting Spirit is the drive in all men, the FORCE in all men, to go the right way.

I only show.

I only am there with My love, showing them which way to go.

The Everlasting Spirit is the drive that makes men WANT to go the right way, that want to do the right thing, that motivation, that movement, that power, that in turn has men and gives men the RIGHT force to do what he has to do.

## For We are Three-in-One.

Together, We are ONE, because We are The One-in-one-Purpose, and that purpose is FOR YOUR SALVATION, FOR YOUR EVERLASTING LIFE, to have you back with Us, sitting with Us, being with Us and being the true being you truly are. That is the purpose.

We are the warmth, the love, the fire, the knowledge, and the push to do this or the power do this as you want, or the DRIVING force that makes you want to do this.

With the Fire, the Knowledge, and the Drive, these are the three things in you to do all these things.

And We are the Love.

#### We are the Three-that-are-One.

We are all in you. I am in you. The Father is in you. The Everlasting Spirit on Earth in you. It's around you. We're all there, helping you do the things that you know, the things that My conscience in you have told you is right.

And the drive force is there, trying to pull you in that direction of the right road, and the warmth and the fire and the love and the feelings of all of the good are there inside of you and you know as I speak, for you have done good in times, and you know that feeling.

And there is the other that is totally against all of this. He is the one against everything that I do, everything the Father does, everything the Everlasting Spirit does.

For he only gets from you his energy in the things that he wants, which are all totally negative to what My Father and I and the Everlasting Spirit teach you and have for you.

He is against EVERYTHING.

He is against MY Conscience in you.

He is against the Father's warmth in you.

He changes this warmth to the cold burning of the ice. He takes My consciousness in you and changes it to his consciousness in you, which is totally opposite of Mine.

And he takes the Everlasting Spirit and pushes Him out of you and puts his own energy force into you to drive you in the opposite direction that you were meant to do.

This is his force. For he is the anti-consciousness of all men. He is ANTI to all good. He is anti to all love. He is anti to all being. For he is anti to everything. He is NEGATIVE in all his total existence.

He CANNOT, he cannot, I say, endure in you, when you truly believe in the Father, in Me, and come to Us. He cannot live in you. For then you only know the truth and you know him for his negative, anti-being he is.

For, if I am in all man and the conscience in all man, he is anti-conscience in all man for he is totally against all of what I bring to you.

He is against everything.

And he is one that tries to bring you down.

For I am there with (you) at all times. And he fights the Father, He fights Me. He fights the Everlasting Spirit to gain possession of you in all of his thinking and what he believes that he will have you.

And all he will ever end up with is nothing in nothing with nothing. For when you do go with him, you become nothing in nothing with nothing.

There are times coming to you with tremendous awakenings in man. You will see man changing. You will see man wanting to know. You will see man accepting more and more and more and more. For there is so much more.

And he is at a turning point in his existence to be able to know more, for he will seek more. And when he seeks, he will learn more and he will know more. And his mind will become more open and open and open.

And a lot of the limitations that he has applied to himself will be cast aside, for these limitations that he has applied to himself are breaking away, for he is coming into an era of new enlightenment and new things, and he will know more things.

For there is more for him to know. There is more out there to know. For the Father has said this. And as you grow and learn and learn more you shall know and more you shall know.

For the casting away of all of these limitations will increase your knowledge, increase your being, increase your doing. And when this happens, the knowledge will come, and things will come so fast, you just will not be able to comprehend how fast they will come to you.

For they are all there. And as the Enlightening comes and the awakening in you comes, and as you become more toward the true being you are supposed be, you will know more all of the time. You will know more, know more and know more, until you eventually know all.

When all things are changed, all things are anew, everything has been done, you will know all.

For there are many things for you to know. .. wondrous, wondrous , wondrous things. And you will know all. That is the promise from the Father to you.

Your being that you are, this physical/material being that you are, is having a hard time at the present time. And it is not going to get any easier for you.

You are fighting with yourself. You are fighting with others. Others are fighting with others. You are starting to know more. You are starting to know about how you are damaging the Earth, how you are polluting the Earth, how you are trying to destroy all manner of things.

You are fighting with yourself for you don't know what to do about it. You are fighting with others, because you do not know what to do about it. They do not know, and they are fighting. And everyone is arguing. Everyone knows that all of the manner of things that are being done, and all destruction is going on, but nobody knows what to do.

This is part of enlightenment. For you are starting to know what is going on. The next step in the enlightenment will be you will have ones that do know what to do to stop what is going on, and you become more enlightened, more in tune, more of the limitations are dropped, the more knowledge you will get and you will see the right path to go on to, to stop the destruction that is going with the Earth, with your environment, with your heavens.

You will be able to see and be able to stop anymore what is going on.

As I have said, you do not have enough time to correct all of the things you have done, and bring things back to the original good, loving order that it was at first.

You have not enough time in your existence left to do this, for the fire is on the way. It is coming and it is growing closer.

Ones have seen it. Ones have denied seeing it. Others have seen it and told. Others have denied. Others have told others and told others not to say anything and hold back, because they know when the people see and hear of what is coming, that there will be all manners of things happen that they will not be able to control.

For the ones in power thrive on control. They thrive on enslaving. They thrive on all manner by taking from others, taking from them. For they are the ones that say, "We know what is right." They only know what is right for themselves and they take care of themselves. They give nothing in return.

And they are holding things back and will hold things back. For they know if the multitudes do learn, they will lose the control that they now have.

And they don't know what to do about it.

But ones have seen. Ones have known. And things will be coming more and more. They will be coming more and more known to you all of the time. And you that do hear, you that do believe, and you that do know by looking inside yourself, know the Truth is on the way.

You know the Light is coming.

And you know what will happen. And you seek only to believe, only to believe in the Father and come through Me, and knowing that you will be protected and taken care of.

For you will live forever and ever and ever.

There are many around that are seeing more and more and more. There are many so upset by what they are seeing. They're are so bewildered by what they are seeing, that they are not coming out. They are denying this and denying that.

And it will do them no good. For the truth is there. And they know the truth.

And it will come out. And there are many that know the truth that are hiding it. There are many that want to take everything to themselves and there are many that truly are looking, truly are seeking, truly that are wanting to know, that will hear the Word, believe the Word, come to the Word, come to the Light through Me to the Father and have all of these things that have been promised to them.

And this is the way it is. This is the way it will be. And everything IS meant to be.

For you are living in a wondrous time of all things. There are so many things for you, so many good things for you, so many bad things for you.

But there are all things for you.

There are all things for you, from now until the end, 'til the time comes that everything will be made anew. It will be the **ending of this and the beginning of that.** 

For it is so, so much better, you cannot comprehend it.

You look at all of the things that you have, and you do not want to give this up, you do not want to give that up. This or that, it has to be because this is how you are in your material being.

And I say to you, it is so much wondrous, so much greater, so much MORE THAN YOU EVER have now and ever could have now.

Do not worry about it. Do not fret about it.

For it is so great you cannot comprehend it. It is so much more than you have now. Do not let the shackles of tis existence hold you back. Look to what is coming with the belief and the KNOWING coming from YOU, inside of you, that you will have it so much better, you just cannot believe.

For it will be total peace, harmony, love, contentment of ALL things, of being what you are truly meant to be.

For you will be, you will be in yourself, in others, in everything, you will be.

And that is the promise from the Father, that is your reward, to be what you were truly meant to be.

For you are not now. You are nothing now. You are only living through the goodness of your Father. He created all. He made all. He made you. And you are in a total out of order state, in a total out of order existence.

But look inside and ask yourself, "What is it meant to be?"

For the Father has said, "To be> is what you are to be." That is what you were meant to be, to be the being that you were truly meant to be, is to be the One with God, to be in God, to be around God, to be with God, and have God with you.

This is the true being you are meant to be. And be in order with all things, in the heavens, on the Earth, in the galaxies, in the ground, in the ocean, all things will you be in order with.

You will be able to communicate with all things. They will be able to communicate with you. You will know them, they will know you. They will give unto you, you will give unto them. All things will be in order.

And you will be in order with all things, for you will be.

There are others that continue to destroy, that continue to war, that continue to kill, that continue to pollute. And they do not care about what they are doing. All they are doing it for is their own gratification, their own way that they are. And these are going to be judged, if they are judged, so harshly. For they are going to be the ones that end up destroying a large percentage of mankind, through their warring, through their pollution, through their destruction and they are causing all types of things to occur.

And as these things occur, more and more of mankind will perish.

And this is the way it will be. They will starve. The Earth will retaliate.

And there will be many things happen. And there will be many, many, many of your beings destroyed, for you do it to yourself. You are allowed to do this, and it will not be stopped.

For man does TO man.

God does FOR man.

Man does only to man.

For in the true order of all things, in that true state of being, the being that man TRULY is, man then would do for God and God would do for (man), and they would work together as One, but now man does TO man, God only does FOR man.

God weeps for man in their out of order state that they are in.

I weep for man, for this out of order state they are in.

But there are ones that are coming into order, that are believing, that are seeking, that want all things for themselves in the TRUTH AND THE BELIEF AND THE KNOWING that they have been promised.

And they are seeking all of these things. And they will truly live forever and ever and ever.

But the others, the others, if they don't come will surely perish. And that is forever and ever and ever.

So they have a choice to make.

Everyone has a choice.

Everyone MUST make that choice, themselves.

If they do not make that choice, they will perish. And that is forever and ever and ever.

So there are many things going on around you. And there are many wondrous things. Look to the heavens for them. Look to your Earth for them. Look to all manners of things for them. For they are here, and they are coming. And they will be continuing and continuing more and more and more.

And I am here with you. I will be here with you. The Father is here with you. And We will be here with you.

We will be coming. We will be giving lessons. We will be telling you things, of what it is, what there is, all types of wondrous things.

And We will tell you about **the other ways in heaven's heavens** and all manner of things as such, and **the loving beings who are there who love you**, and all of the Ones who do love you.

For the Father loves you. And I love you, And We will love you forever.

**END OF PROPHESY of 7-9-87** 

Chapter -31. TAPE 7-10-87

# City of Light

GOD

CITY IN THE SKY
YOU SHALL ENDURE, BUT I WILL HAVE ORDER
GO WITH THE OTHER
MANY WHO PREACH MY WORD
KNOWLEDGE IS FOR NOW
YOU CHANGE MY WORD/TELL THE WORLD MY WORD
THE ANTI EVERYTHINGS

### Jesus

City of Light
You can tell knowledge
the one-that-is-not
end of prophecy

THERE ARE TIMES THAT I AM HAPPY WITH YOU.

THERE ARE TIMES THAT I REJOICE IN YOU.

FOR WHEN YOU DO THE THINGS THAT I HAVE TOLD YOU TO DO, THAT I HAVE GIVEN INSTRUCTIONS TO DO, AND YOU DO THEM IN MY NAME, FOR ME, I DO REJOICE IN THIS.

I REJOICE IN ALL MANNER IN YOU, FOR ALL THOSE WHO LISTEN TO MY WORD, BELIEVE, BELIEVE MY WORD, COME UNTO ME, THROUGH MY SON, I DO REJOICE IN.

FOR THE OTHERS THAT DO NOT LISTEN, FOR THE OTHERS WHO DO NOT CARE, FOR THE OTHERS WHO CONTINUE IN THE WAY THEY ARE GOING, I AM SAD FOR. I DO WEEP FOR. THE HEAVENS WEEP FOR. FOR THEY WILL NOT ENDURE.

THEY WILL CEASE TO BE FOREVER AND EVER AND EVER. THIS I HAVE PROMISED.

THERE ARE MANY THINGS COMING, AS I HAVE SAID BEFORE.

THE LIGHT IS ON THE WAY, WITH ITS TWO FIRES, FOR WHEN YOU SEE IT, YOU WILL KNOW. FOR ALL THOSE WHO DO BELIEVE WILL BE PROVIDED FOR, WILL BE TAKEN CARE OF, AS I HAVE PROMISED.

FOR IN THIS FIRE THERE IS ANOTHER AND IT IS A FIRE AND IT IS MY FIRE OF PROTECTION FOR YOU. IT IS MY FIRE OF LOVE THAT I INSTALL IN YOU. AND YOU WHO DO BELIEVE AND COME WILL BASK IN IT.

FOR IN IT YOU WILL SEE MY KINGSOM. YOU WILL SEE ALL OF THE BEAUTY THAT I SEE AND I FORM FOR YOU. (only those who believe will see this city?)

YOU WILL SEE AND KNOW THE THINGS YOU ARE SUPPOSE TO KNOW. FOR WHEN YOU SEE THESE SIGHTS, YOU, WHO DO BELIEF IN ME AND COME THROUGH MY SON TO ME, WILL SEE YOUR KINGDOM THERE.

FOR YOU WILL SEE MY CITY IN THE CENTER OF THE FIRE, ENCASED IN THE FIRE THAT I PROVIDE FOR YOU, SO YOU WILL HAVE SOMETHING TO SEE.

AND IT WILL BE THERE FOR YOU TO COME INTO, FOR IT IS MINE, IT IS MY KINGDOM THAT I PROVIDE FOR YOU TO SEE AND DWELL WHILE THE FIRE OF DESTRUCTION IS DESTROYING AND CLEANSING ALL OF THE THINGS THAT IT IS TO DO.

FOR THE CITY IS MY CITY.

IT IS WHAT I PROVIDE FOR YOU.

AND IT WILL BE THERE. YOU WILL SEE IT. IT IS A SPIRITUAL KINGDOM MANIFESTED ONTO YOU, AND CHANGED TO A MATERIAL THING THAT YOU CAN SEE.

AND IT WILL BE IN THE HEAVENS. THOUGH IT WILL BE SPIRITUAL, IT WILL STILL BE THERE, FOR I AM A SPIRITUAL BEING THAT CAN TAKE THE PHYSICAL FORM, SUCH AS I HAVE STATED.

AND I CAN DO ALL THINGS ANY TIME I CHOOSE.

FOR YOU WHO DO BELIEVE WILL BE PROTECTED AND PROVIDED FOR. YOU WILL BE TAKEN CARE OF, FOR YOU HAVE BEEN PROMISED THAT YOU WILL LIVE FOREVER AND EVER AND EVER.

I HAVE PROMISED YOU THIS.

YOU WILL ENDURE WITH ME, WITH OTHERS LIKE YOU IN THE SPIRTUAL FORM THAT I HAVE TRUELY MADE YOU. YOU WILL ENDURE IN THIS SPIRITUAL WORLD FOREVER AND EVER AND EVER, WITH ME, WITH THE LIGHT, WITH MY SON, AND ALL OF THE OTHER BEINGS IN THE UNIVERSE, IN THE GALAXIES, IN THE HEAVENS, HEAVENS, HEAVENS.

FOR THIS FIRE WILL ENGULF EVERYTHING. EVERYTHING WILL BE MADE ANEW.

EVERYTHING WILL CHANGE AND COME TO ORDER AS I HAVE TRULY MADE IT, AND THE WAY IT WAS SUPPOSE TO BE TO BEGIN WITH.

BUT AS YOU CHANGED THINGS, I ALLOWED YOU, FOR IT WAS MEANT FOR YOU TO LEARN.

I DID NOT INTERRUPT YOU.

I DID NOT CHANGE YOU.

I DID NOT DO ANYTHING TO YOU, BUT ALLOWED YOU TO DO WHAT YOU WANTED TO DO.

NOW I WILL BRING THINGS TO ORDER, FOR YOU CANNOT IN YOUR TIME CHANGE THINGS BACK TO THE WAY THEY SHOULD BE AND TO COME TO ORDER THEMSELVES.

FOR YOU AR TOO FAR GONE FOR THAT.

I MUST DO IT NOW, AND I WILL DO IT NOW!

AND SOME WILL BE LOST FOREVER.

SOME WILL BE SAVED.

BUT THIS IS THE WAY IT WILL BE.

### FOR YOU HAVE MADE YOUR CHOICES OF WHAT YOU WANT.

AND I WILL NOT CHANGE YOU IN THAT. THAT IS YOUR CHOICE TO DO AS WHAT YOU WANT TO DO.

COME TO ME WITH THE LOVE THAT I GIVE YOU, THE PEACE AND THIS CONTENTMENT AND THE GLORY OF MY POWER TO YOU TO ENDURE ALL THINGS THAT THERE ARE, AND ENDURE THEM WITH A LOVE THAT NO ONE, **NO ONE** CAN PENETRATE.

FOR THAT LOVE IS SO, SO, SO STRONG, YOU WOULD BE AMAZED AT ITS POWER.

**FOR YOU CAN GO WITH THE OTHER** THAT PROMISES YOU THIS AND THAT, THINGS THAT YOU CAN HOLD AND TOUCH AND TASTE AND THESE PERVERSIONS THAT YOU DO CONSTANTLY ALL OF THE TIME, AND HE PROMISES YOU THESE, AND YOU LISTEN AND LISTEN AND GO WITH HIM.

AND MY PROMISE TO YOU IS YOUR WILL NOT HAVE ANY OF THESE THAT HE HAS PROMISED, FOR HE IS NOTHING, IN NOTHING, WITH NOTHING. HE ONLY HAS SUBSTANCE THROUGH YOU, SO WHEN YOU LOSE THIS SUBSTANCE, WHEN THIS FORM THAT YOU HAVE NOW PERISHES, AND YOU BECOME THE BEING IN THE SPIRITUAL SENSE, WITH HIM, IN THE NEGATIVE FORCE, YOU WILL NOT HAVE SUBSTANCE. THERE FOR YOU WILL BE NOTHING IN NOTHING WITH NOTHING AND THEREFORE EVERYTHING IS NOTHING.

AND THIS IS THE WAY IT WILL BE.

FOR YOU WILL CEASE TO BE, AND WHEN YOU CEASE TO BE, YOU ARE GONE FOREVER AND EVER AND EVER. THAT IS MY PROMISE TO YOU.

FOR I WILL NOT COME AND BRING YOU BACK.

I WILL NOT COME AND RESCUE YOU.

I WILL NOT COME AND DO THIS AND THAT FOR YOU, FOR THE CHOICE IS YOURS.

I HAVE GIVEN YOU ALL. I HAVE GIVEN YOU THE FREE MIND TO DO AS YOU CHOOSE, SO YOU WOULD KNOW RIGHT FROM WRONG, GOOD FROM EVIL. YOU WOULD MAKE THE CHOICES FOR YOU THAT YOU KNEW WERE RIGHT FOR YOU.

SO IT IS **ALL** UP TO YOU.

I HAVE GIVEN YOU EVERYTNING THAT YOU HAVE. EVERY ANSWER TO EVERYTHING I HAVE GIVEN YOU. EVERY ANSWER TO EVERYTHING YOU WANT TO KNOW ABOUT ME, ABOUT MY KINGDOM, ABOUT ALL OF THE BEING THAT THERE ARE, AND ALL OF THE WAYS TO COME TO ME, AND ALL OF THE WAYS TO DO GOOD IN ALL OF THE THINGS THAT THERE ARE, IS IN YOU.

THE ANSWERS ARE THERE.

FOR I AM IN YOU.

MY SON IS IN YOU.

THE EVERLASTING SPIRIT IS IN YOU.

WE ARE THERE TO HELP YOU AND HELP GUIDE YOU IF YOU WANT US TO!

### BUT IT IS UP TO YOU TO MAKE THIS WANT.

### YOU CAN CHOOSE EITHER WAY!

#### IT HAS BEEN LEFT UP TO YOU.

WE TRY TO GUIDE YOU. THE OTHER TRIES TO GUIDE YOU AND IT SEEMS THAT IN THIS MATERIAL BEING YOU ARE, THE PHYSCIAL BODY THAT YOU HAVE WITH THIS MATERIAL NATURE, YOU HAVE CHOSEN THE OTHER.

FOR YOU LIKE THE THINGS THAT HE TELLS YOU. YOU LIKE THEM BETTER THAN YOU LIKE THE THINGS THAT WE TELL YOU.

FOR YOU CAN SEE THE THING THAT HE TELLS YOU. YOU CAN FEEL THE THING HE THAT TELLS YOU, AND YOU CAN TOUCH THE THINGS THAT HE TELLS YOU.

BUT THE THINGS THAT I GIVE YOU ARE ONLY AN INNER FEELING INSIDE, A KNOWING, A FEELING, A PEACE, A CONTENTMENT, A LOVE AND A KNOWING WHEN GOOD IS BEING DONE, AND THE POWER THAT YOU GENERATE INSIDE FROM THE PEACE AND CONTENTMENT.

FOR YOU DO NOT LOOK TO THIS FOR YOURSELF, YOU LIKE WHAT HE TELLS YOU. YOU LKE THE FEEL, THE TOUCH, AND THE THINGS THAT HE TELLS YOU OF, LIKE THE THINGS THAT ARE MATERIAL THAT DO MORE FOR YOU, THAT DO TINGLE, THAT DO FEEL, THAT DO PAIN, THAT DO HURT, THAT DO EXCITE YOU IN ALL MANNER OF WAYS.

SO THEREFORE, YOU GO TO HIM.

## **BUT I SAY THIS IS YOUR LAST CHANCE!**

YOU HAVE TO COME NOW. AND I SAY, OF ALL OF THE THINGS THAT YOU DO, YOU MUST DECIDE NOW, FOR YOUR TIME IS NOW, AND NOW IS IT. THERE IS NO MORE TIME FOR YOU!

YOU WILL DECIDE ONE WAY OR THE OTHER, OR YOU WILL GO ONE WAY OR THE OTHER.

FOR IF YOU DO NOT DECIDE, YOU WILL GO THE OTHER WAY. SO YOU HAVE A CHOICE THAT MUST BE MADE.

THERE ARE MANY PEOPLE. THERE ARE MANY ONES OF MANKIND WHO DO PREACH MY WORD, THAT DO SAY THEY KNOW MY WORD, DO PROFESS TO MANY THAT THEY HAVE HEARD MY CALLING.

THERE ARE MANY THAT HAVE. THERE ARE MANY THAT DO THIS THAT HAVE NOT, THAT ONLY DO THIS FOR THEIR OWN GRATIFICATION FOR THEMSELVES FOR ALL OF THEIR MATERIAL THINGS THAT THEY CAN GET AND GET MORE AND MORE AND MORE.

AND THESE I AM SO ANGRY WITH. THEY ARE, IN TURN, GETTING WORSE AND WORSE AND MORE PERVERTED, MORE PERVERTED ALL OF THE TIME.

AND I WILL HOLD MY JUDGEMENT DOWN ON THEM, MY ANGER, AND MY ANGER AND MY ANGER, FOR THESE WHO DO THIS ARE TURNING ONES AWAY FROM ME, AND THEY WILL BE JUDGED.

OOOOHHHHH, WILL THEY BE JUDGED IN ALL OF MY WRATH.

FOR THEY IN TURN ARE THE *ONE THAT IS NOT* AND HE FIGHTS ME CONSTANTLY AND HE USES THEM AS HE CHOOSE TO CHANGE ONES AWAY FROM ME. AND THEY DO NOT LISTEN TO THE TURTH, YET THEY KNOW THE TRUTH, THEY ONLY LISTEN TO HIM WHO HAS THE FALSE THINGS TO TELL THEM.

AND I WILL IN TURN JUDGE THEM. OOOOHHH, WILL I JUDGE THEM.

FOR I HAVE SENT YOU MANY THINGS AND YOU PONDER AND PONDER AND PONDER AT ALL OF THE WRITINGS THAT THERE ARE, AND I SAY TO YOU, MAN HAS CHANGED AND CHANGED AND CHANGED. THINGS WERE SAID FOR THE TIME THAT THERE WAS AT THAT TIME.

THEY WERE SAID AT THAT TIME FOR ONES WHO LIVED AT THAT TIME AND KNOWELDGE AT THAT TIME. YOUR TIME IS NOW, YOUR KNOWLEDGE IS NOW. ALL THE THINGS THAT YOU KNOW IS NOW.

AND THE THINGS THAT YOU ARE GETTING IS FROM THE TIME OF NOW.

I WILL COME WHEN I FEEL THAT I NEED TO SPEAK MY WORDS TO YOU. YOU WHO CAN ACCEPT ME FOR WHO I AM, FOR I AM THE CREATOR, I AM ALL, I AM, I AM, I AM, I AM THAT I AM, AND I DO TELL YOU ALL OF THESE THINGS AND PROMISE YOU THINGS AND THESE PROMISES ARE ABSOLUTE.

I AM GIVE YOU MANY THINGS THAT YOU HAVE CHANGED. **DO NOT CHANGE THE THINGS THAT I GIVE YOU NOW.** USE THEM WISELY. TELL ALL THESE AROUND YOU.

TELL ALL THROUGHOUT YOUR WHOLE WORLD. TELL ALL OF THEM OF WHAT I HAVE SAID AND WHAT I CONTINUE TO SAY FOR THIS IS THEIR LAST CHANCE FOR ANY SALVATION.

THIS IS THEIR LAST CHANCE FOR ANY LIFE.

AND I MEAN LIFE, FOR THEY IN THEIR STATE NOW WILL SURELY DIE. THEY WILL DIE FOR EVER AND EVER AND EVER.

BUT IF THEY CHOOSE, THEY CAN LIVE FOREVER AND EVER AND EVER. IT IS UP TO THEM.

LOOK INSIDE YOURSELF FOR THESE ANSWERS. LOOK INSIDE YOURELF FOR ALL MANNER OF THINGS.

THERE WILL BE MANY WHO DOUBT. MANY WHO CALL NAMES. MANY SAY THAT YOU ARE WRONG, THAT YOU ARE THE ANTI ONES THAT ARE AGAINSN'T THE TRUTH.

THE TRUTH IS THE TRUTH. THE TRUTH IS KNOWN TO YOU INSIDE OF YOU. SEEK IT AND YOU WILL KNOW IT, FOR I HAVE PUT IT THERE.

AND THERE HAVE BEEN FROM THE BEGINNING OF TIME HE ANTI ONES THAT ARE ANTI ME, THAT ARE ANTI MY SON, THAT ARE ANTI ALL THAT IS GOOD, FOR THEY TOTALLY PREACH AGAINST ALL OF US ALL OF THE TIME.

THEY ARE THE ONES THAT PUT THE DOUBT IN YOU. THEY ARE THE ONES THAT DOUBT, DOUBT, DOUBT, QUESTION, QUESTION.... AND NEVER BELIEVE. THEY ARE THE ONES THAT CHANGE PEOPLE. **THEY ARE THE ANTI-GOD**.

THEY ARE THE ANTI, ANTI, ANTI-EVERLASING GOOD THAT I HAVE CREATED. THEY ARE THE ANTI ME. THE ARE ANTI MY SON. THEY ARE ANTI THE EVERLASTING SPIRIT THAT I HAVE PLACE ON EARTH.

THEY ARE THE ANTI ONES AS YOU HAVE SPOKEN. THEY ARE ONES THAT DO ALL OF THIS AGAINST US. BUT THEY HAVE BEEN FROM THE TIME IN BEGINNING. THEY ARE NOT JUST NOW. THEY ARE NOW. THEY WERE THEN. THEY WILL BE. THEY HAVE BEEN. THEY WERE THERE ALWAYS... FIGHTING, FIGHTING, FIGHTING THE TRUTH CONSTANTLY.

**THEY DO NOT** TEACH YOU THE LOVE OF THE FATHER. THE LOVE OF THE SON, THE LOVE OF THE BEINGS IN HEAVEN, THE HEAVENS HEAVENS HEAVENS, AND ALL OF THE ONES THROUGH OUT ALL OF THE UNIVERSE'S UNIVERSE.

THEY DO NOT TEACH THAT, FOR THAT IS THE TRUTH, AND IT IS ALL IN YOU. YOU KNOW ALL. YOU CAN BE ALL, AND YOU CAN BE IF YOU SO CHOOSE.

I SAY TO YOU, DROP THESE LIMITATIONS. LOOK TO YOURSELF. WATCH THE HEAVENS, FOR I AM SENDING DOWN THE LIGHT AND IT IS ON ITS WAY TO YOU, FOR IT WILL BE AS I HAVE SAID.

## IT IS FOR YOU, OR IT IS AGAINST YOU, WHICH EVER YOU CHOOSE.

AND I DO, IN TURN WEEP FOR ALL OF THOSE WHO ARE LOST BECAUSE OF IT.

BUT I REJOICE FOR ALL OF THOSE WHO ARE SAVED BECAUSE OF IT, FOR I DO LOVE YOU, AND WILL LOVE YOU FOREVER AND EVER AND EVER.

\*

My Father has made you many promises. He has told you many things, for He does love you. He loves so, you cannot understand it. He loves you more than anything that there is, for he created you. He made you like Him, in Him, and all you are is Him.

When will you understand this?

When will you seek the truth in you?

When will you become the being that you were meant to be?

It is up to you. You can be it now. You can be it later. Or, you can not be it at all.

But the later is a maybe. The later is now, and all things are now, for there is no time left in your time to do the things that you think you can do.

For the Light is on its way. It is coming as He has said. And He has said that He is going to have His City in the Light.

I say and will tell you, I will be there in that City with you, helping you, teaching you of all manner of things, for I will be there too.

You will see it come in the Light, in the Heavens, in the clouds, in that way, you will see it, for it will be there. He has said so, and it is in the protection of His love, in His fire, and the Fire of Protection in the Light, that is coming.

And all those who dwell with Him will be with Him, will be with Me, and will be SAVED. For the other fire will cleanse, will change. All manner will come to be.

For there are many, many who will perish. And there are many who will be saved, if they so choose.

**For you are doing good in the work that you do**, and the knowledge that you seek, and you are learning more all the time. Your knowledge is becoming greater. Your comprehension is becoming greater.

For now you can look inside and answers come pouring forth that you know is the truth, the way it is and the way it will be. For you know this inside of you. You're seeking it. You're looking for it and you do know the truth.

For when someone says to you, "This is the way it is," and you look inside yourself, and when you see it, you can say, "yes, that is the way it is," or, "no, this is the way it is." And you KNOW.

This is your enlightenment. You are becoming more enlightened to all things day after day. For your limitations are being dropped and they are falling away and breaking like shattering of glass. For it is just crumbling all around you. It's turning to dust and you are learning more and more and more. And you see more and more and more and feel more and more and more.

You will do many, many battles with the *one that is not*. He is trying so hard, so hard to bring you back to him, and bring those in to him that you are trying to take away.

So he will battle you and battle you and battle you. You will feel him. He will drain your energy. He will suck your life force from you.

And I say to you, CAST HIM OUT. Call for the Father, through Me. And we will cast him out.

Do this and you will be saved. And you will have the energy to continue to do go forth and do what you must do.

For all things are going to be made known to you. And all things you will know and all things you will be, for you will be. This you have been promised.

And as you know things, as you comprehend things, and as people ask you questions and say things to you, you will know the truth. And you will be with the truth, and you will see the truth, and as I said you will be, for you will be in the state that you are suppose to be in, for you will be, you will be.

And I will be there with you. I will be there with you. And you will know Me. You will feel ME. You will feel the Father. And you will feel the Spirit that is all over and around you now.

For you are doing good in all manner of things.

Do not doubt yourself. Do not doubt the others. Go forth with My Word, My Father's Word, and what WE have said and what He has said, and the promises that are made and tell all, and do all.

For you know what you must do.

Look inside yourself.

We will be there, and when you are weary, call to us. When you are tired, call to Us. When you are down, call to Us, and when you are in battle, call to US, for we will be there with you.

We will help you in all manner of ways for through My Father's Love, through My love, all will endure.

And I love you all. All of Us love you all.

End of prophecy 7-10-87

Chapter 32 **TAPE 7-18-87** 

Jesus

It is Coming
Others With You Need to Know
Spark Kindled but Fire Takes Longer in Some
This is the WAy

Hand on the Sword

Message to Marilyn

Protection and Guidance
All Heaven Knows Your Name

For all of you are going to be that are going to be, that will be, must be in this order to be. And all things will come. All things will be at this time.

And it is all coming together.

So all will be in order with you. Do what you have to do.

Give the Word in LOVE. Do all the things that you need to do.

For the time is at hand that all things will come to be. And if you are not there with Me and the Father, you will cease to be.

And that will be that.

For the time is here.

The time is now.

And there is no time left for you.

It is coming. It will be.

It must be.

It has been promised to be. So therefore it will be.

And if you intend to be, you must do as We have said. Or, if you do not, you will not be.

And that is the way it will be.

That is the way the Father has said. And that is a promise from Him. And His promise, His Word, all that He brings to you is absolute in all things.

For He is absolute in all things.

But you must not, as I said before, tarry, and tarry, and tarry. You must do what you have to do, see who you have to see, do what you have to do, and then move on. For you are needed, you are needed, for others who work with you need you now.

Things are coming to be.

Things are coming to pass.

Things are starting to move faster and faster and faster.

You have put a spark in some. In fact, you have put the spark in many. And that spark is starting to kindle. And it will work. For many will want to know more and more.

And as you go through, and Lighting this spark, they will come to you, they will call you, they will want to know. For some it will take a little longer, for the fire needs to kindle a little more.

Do not worry about this, It will take care of itself.

For I am there with them, with you, and will be in all manners of things.

And you have learned many things. And you will continue to learn. For the time of your learning is now. And you will learn many, many things. For you are open, and you have been promised this.

Learn, learn, learn.

Believe, believe, believe.

For that is the way. And the way is to believe without the seeing and touching. The way is to believe with the inner knowing that you have, that the belief that what you have is true.

That is the positive way of belief. For inside of you is all the knowledge in this, is all the truth in this. And when you know the truth, **YOU KNOW THE TRUTH!** 

For it does manifest itself inside of you. And you feel it. And you can actually feel inside of you, touch it inside. For your being feels it that strongly. And you will know, since I have spoken, that all is there for you.

Don't wonder.

Don't question, except to look to yourself for the truth. And if you do question, question inside and you will receive the answers. For the answers the there.

You know what I have said, and the truth that I have said, for you have been promised many things. And do know these things are yours. For all I have said, you do know the truth to it. For you can feel it inside so strongly, that you can actually feel it on the outside. And it is yours.

For you are blessed, as I have said, for doing the work of My Father. You are blessed for spreading the Word. You are blessed for your true belief in Him without the seeing and touching.

You are blessed for your belief in Him by doing His work, and doing what He has asked of you. You do it without, without wanting for yourself, in the truth and the love of all things. This is how you do it.

This is what you have been doing.

And just remember that We do love all of you, and you, especially, who do this work and carry the Word for in your hand is **My Hand on the Sword**, and the Truth and the Word.

For It is with you. Remember this.

For It will set all free.

It will bring all unto Me to the Father. And you are carrying this in your hand, wrapped in Mine, on Him, Who did create all, and is All, in all respects, in truth, in love and goodness.

For He is the One that did create. And you are carrying this for Him now.

For Me, you are carrying This.

So use it wisely. Use it in truth. Use it in the love that it was given in.

For all will be yours. All will be for the ones that hear. All will be for the ones that hear and believe.

All will be for these.

And all is yours. For your reward is set, such as I have spoken of before. I am here telling you this to give you more strength, to give you more of the love that I have, for it will be the things that does set you above all ones, all others, all things that can harm you.

For this love is the thing that set you apart from all others. And they will see It .

I am here with you, giving this to you. And you can feel this all over you.

And it is here. Feel it all the time. Carry it with you when you do the things that you have to do.

Keep Me in mind.

Keep the Father in mind as you do all the things that you have to do.

Marilyn: "Two things I always ask for, protection and guidance. I know it is there for me. And I thank you."

Everything that you need will be provided for you. All the protection will be granted to you. All of the knowledge that there is will be manifested to you.

There are ones. There is one that the Father has sent to help. And that one will help you in all manners of things of the knowledge that you are gaining, the knowledge you will gain and of all things you can do with this knowledge.

I have given you all manner of things through the Father. You have been granted by the Father, through Me, the knowing, the blessing that you will not die. You will be forever and ever and ever. Always remember this.

For no one can harm you. No one can do anything to you, for you will be forever and ever and ever. This has been made unto you by the Father, and He says the ones that do My Work in My Name, through My Son, will have many blessings.

And you have been given the blessing of the true love of the Father, and the true being you are to be, and of the Everlasting Life that He has promised you with Him, beside Him, doing all things through Him, through you, together as One.

That is what you have now.

That IS what has been promised you.

That is what you have been given,

You are, you are with Him, with Me, with all of the Ones that there are in the heaven's heaven's heavens. For they know you. And you are known by your name. For you are with them, with He and with the Father. You are truly one with Us. And We are One with you.

Feel Us.

Touch Us.

Know Us.

For you are, you are here with ME now. I am with you. Feel Me. Feel all of the sparkle, all of the feeling, all of the love that I am giving to you now. For it is around you. It is with you. It is encompassing you in such a Light and feeling that you have never had before.

Feel it.

Allow it to be.

For I am there with you, in you, and you are in Me. And the Father is with Us, in Us, and you are being, you are being, you are being. For all truth, all things are yours, and will be forever and ever and ever.

I do love you.

The Father loves you.

We all love you, and you will be with Us forever and ever and ever.

**END OF PROPHESY OF 7-18-87** 

# Chapter 33 . 8-1-87

# The Ancient of Days

Jesus

I am here to tell you of things you do not know.

Vision.. what you saw.

Interpretation of dream.

the Cup of Power and Kindness and Love

Time is short

Rejoice for all things come to pass

The All of All and Ancient of Days

I am here to talk to you of the things that you know, but know not, of the power that you have, but have not, of all the manner that you do have, do know, but yet do not have and do not know.

For I am here with you. I am here all of the time with everyone throughout all of your world.

I am here.

I care for My flock.

I care for My children.

I speak for the Father. I speak from the Father. I do for the Father, And I in turn love the Father, as He loves all of us.

For the Father does love everyone, everything, everyone and thing that is,

He does love.

I was with you through your battles. The Father was with you through your battles. You were being tried by the *One-That- Is-Not*. He in turn was trying and trying to get you back to where he wanted you. And you were fighting him.

For he was using others as he has always done to gain what he wanted, to cast doubts, to make you believe something that is not true, and to lead you away to the other path.

And as you fight, you have to fight harder and harder and harder, for he does fight you harder and harder and harder.

(Vision) For the things that you saw were the things that can be, or the things that he can make be, and for the fight that you can have if you so choose.

For the Word of the Father was spoken to many and many did not choose to hear. They became as of stone, and would not accept the Word into them.

And it seemed to you that the words were not coming out.

The words were coming out, but they were falling upon a rock of stone.

And therefore, they would not penetrate so they were not going anywhere.

They were staying with you.

And all of these ones that are so hard, so closed, so closed-minded, will be judged for this, if they are judged. For they have closed down all things true, all things good, all things that are needed for man for his everlasting life.

For he needs the love of the Father.

He needs the forgiveness of the Father.

He NEEDS to come to the Father with love.

And he needs to come NOW!

And a manifestation of what you saw in the cup with the Power was the solid fire and burning and steam of a solid piece of ice coming out of the cup.

For who can cause a fire of flame and steam and have a solid liquid come out that is ice, Who but the Father can do this?

Who can cause an ever-consuming fire, and in the center is the block that does not consume? But before it was started, the block was a liquid. And as the liquid was pushed forth from the cup, the liquid, in turn, became solid and the fire, in turn, encased it.

For this is a thing that you can see and relate to. For the cup is <u>the CUP of goodness</u>. The liquid that pours forth from the cup of goodness is love, and as this love pours forth, it becomes solid, encased with the fire for the protection, and it is becoming the staff of love.

For the liquid, as it is, out of the cup, and as it hardens becomes, a staff or rod encased in fire of TOTAL love. For you need the liquid to drink to sustain you. You need all of these manners of things. You need the staff or food of Light to sustain you. And you need the love to endure.

So out of the cup comes the liquid. And the liquid is love. And it in turn turns to a rod or staff of hard love that can be consumed by you, in you, and is surrounded by the protection of the fire.

And it does not burn. It does not melt. IT stays in the protection of the all protecting flame.

The cup is from the Father. The Love is from the Father. The flame IS from the Father . All is from the Father.

For what He gives us is All. He gives you All. He gives me all.

And He is showing you His power, His love, how He can take it, how He can flame around it, He can put that flame there and no one can touch it for it protects it. And it, in turn, stays there with the ALL ... ALL of the LOVE that there is and ever will be.

For the cup is the cup of kindness. And the liquid is the liquid of love that quenches your thirst for knowledge. It quenches your thirst for being. And the rod or staff or the hardness that it becomes is the type of love that you can devour in you, to maintain you, that you need to have so that you can exist.

For it is the liquid, it IS the staff of life, it is the all-consuming thing from the Father in the true love that He gives upon you.

But He showed this to you. He allowed you to hold it. And you could see it.

And you knew the power and the ones, who did listen, did not hear the power, feel the power, know the power. For they are all caught up in their own greed, their own pollution, their own wastefulness, their own material being.

For this cup and this love is an all-consuming thing. For it cannot, it cannot be where there is negativeness or hatred or anything in this manner.

For when it is taken in to the body in the liquid, in the staff of life, in the food of life, in the overwhelming abundance that is bestowed upon, ALL BAD MUST LEAVE, IT CANNOT EXIST.

And the ones that hear and the ones that believe, the ones that know, KNOW this is true.

**Your time is very, very, short.** No, I will say, very, very, very short.

You have not much time left. For all manner are coming to pass. All manner of old, all manner of prophecies that were made, are coming to pass.

For look into your skies. LOOK into your heavens. Look into your Earth, for things are starting to happen all over.

Your weather is changing allover. There are things going on that people cannot understand, cannot realize, CAN NOT believe this is going on. For it has not happened like this before.

And I say to you, all manner of this are changing. Your Earth is changing. Your sky is changing. Your heavens is changing. All manners of things are changing.

Your oceans are changing. The currents are changing. And this is just the start. And it is going to get better and better and better for those who know what is coming, and worse and worse for those who do not.

For there IS not any time left.

All of your time is now. For now is the time that you must decide which way you will go.

There will be many things occur with the Earth as it is doing now. And it will get worse. There will be more disasters, more disasters, more odd things, more things are coming, and many, many will perish.

For there will be not, I say not a few, not more than few, but a lot more than a few will perish. For there will be many, many, many who do perish for they do not understand what is occurring.

They have not, in turn, provided for what is occurring. They have not, in turn, believed anything other than what they have been told by the ones who are in power who maintain power for themselves and do not care for the other.

And these will be lost. There will be hardship upon hardship for many.

And all those who do know what is coming, can see what is coming and know they are PROTECTED.

REJOICE in all things that are coming to pass. For all prophecies will be fulfilled. And you will see them in your lifetime. For they are now for the Time of Now.

And this is the end.

It is the end of most all things.

It is the end of all as you know it.

But it is NOT the end of you.

It is the beginning of you.

For your beginning is the A NEW of everything. And you will be the true being you are meant to be. For you will be with the Father and the Father will be with you. And all will be provided for and taken care of.

And you will be able to do all of the things that I have spoken, see all of the things that I have spoken, and you will be. For these are the promises that He has made to you.

And all you who see this can rejoice, for you know you will be in this new ANEW and be your own being, and everything in harmony in order with the true, the true, true love, contentment, harmony of all things that were truly meant to be. For you will be in the perfect order in which you were created and meant to be.

My Father's Father's Fathers have promised you many, many things. All of the promises have come from the heavens's heaven's heavens, the galaxies's galaxies's galaxies. For this Earth, and you, being anew with the promises that will be bestowed upon you that have been made by My Father and My Father's Father's Father will be so great you just cannot comprehend.

You wonder about many things in the heavens's heavens, in the universe after universe, after universe. You wonder about the beings. You wonder about this and about that.

It is good to wonder.

For as you wonder you seek knowledge.

And as you seek knowledge, you grow.

Some things are never meant for you to know in the state that you are at.

But as you learn, and as you know, you will know more and more and more and more.

For the Light, the Light is getting closer and closer and closer. You will be able to see it better and better and better.

And the fire of destruction and the fire of protection are there, and will do as I have promised and thy Father has promised. For all will be as such.

For My Father is I AM.

He is the Creator.

He is the One that made all, made you, in Him, and is All. He is I AM.

He is the One that did everything.

And He has a Father and a Father that created Him.

For there are Beings after Beings after Beings. And there are Gods after God after God. And They are the Supreme Ones. And the Supreme Ones are the Supreme Beings that created all of the galaxies'

galaxies' ga1axies, and Who created All of the All in All and I AM, I AM, I AM is part of These Supreme Beings.

He is the Supreme Being as we know it.

The one you speak of as The Ancient of Days is One of the Supreme Beings with the other Supreme Beings. There are My Father, My Father's Father, and My Father's Father's Father.

These are the Beings that I speak about. These are the Creators of All.

These are the ONE that are. These are the Ones that are All of Everything and All of the universe's universe's universes.

For I AM is the Creator of All. He creates all, does all, He thinks all.

His Father's Father, all are All of All. They are the Ones that create each other. They, in turn, create I AM.

I AM creates all and They create I AM.

And They are, They are, They are.

They are All in Themselves. They are All in all Others. They are all of the things that are and all of the things that ever will be. And They are All of All of the VASTNESS OF ALL OF CREATION.

For They are the Ones, that in Themselves create all.

For They do all. They know all. They are all.

And They, in turn, are the Totalness of All Good, of All Love, of All the Energy from All of the Love and the Good that is created throughout the universe after universe after universe.

For They are All This into One.

They are All of This and More. For what They are They do create. What They generate They do, in turn, regenerate. And what They are They can Be and will Be forever.

For They are The Ultimate in Everything.

They are the Head.

They are the Body.

They are the Heart.

They are the Mind.

And They are the DOING of EVERYTHING throughout ALL ETERNITY.

For Their's is the Positive Energy that creates All, the Love Energy which is positive energy which is the type of energy that nothing else can exist with, created all, does all, is all, and in turn will be all forever and ever and ever and ever.

For They always WERE.

They always WILL BE.

And They Always Will BE Forever, for They are the Things that all matter is created from.

They do it all with just a thought, with a knowing, with a loving. They are there. They look upon your world. They look upon the heavens. They look upon the galaxies. They look upon the heavens's heavens.

And all has come back to Order, For Mv Father and My Father's Father have, in turn, straightened it back up. They have brought it back into alignment.

They have CAST OUT the ones who wanted Their power, the ones who had all the power they would ever want and ever need.

Yet, they wanted more and more and more.

This force has been cast out. It has been destroyed, for the amounts of Positive Energies that were focused into the breech have corrected it and have made it stronger than it ever was before.

And it will not happen again, for Their strength now is known as ABSOLUTE throughout all the universe's universe.

And everything is coming to order.

And you must come to order. All of you must come to order.

For there are so many great things promised to you if you do.

If you come with the Love, the wanting and the love of the Father, all is promised you. For you are all, and will be all, and know all in the state you are truly meant to be.

But as I have said before, there is no time left. Everything is coming to pass. Everything will pass. For yours is the Time of Now. There is no other time for you.

And you have a choice of your future. It can be one way or it can be another. But it will be either one.

For all things are coming to pass as of now.

Your days are getting fewer and fewer and fewer.

And you will look into the sky and see what's coming and know, for your time is at an end. And all of your time is at an end in the state you are at.

But if you choose the right path and choose that, your time will never end.

It will be forever and ever and ever.

If you choose the other path, your time will end.

And it will end now.

And there will be no other.

For now is your time and the time of decision is here.

For your time is at an end, your world is at an end.

All things as you know it, in the out of order state that all things are in, is at an end.

And as I have said, all those who do believe, all those who come to the Father, all those who are here and the Light comes and come into the Light, through Me, through the Father, believing with love and doing good deeds, will be protected, will be provided for, will be taken care of.

For all you who come will be provided for.

And all of you who have bonded and who believe and come together and have bonded as one and the things that you bring forth from this union are good, will be provided for and taken care of. For you will be, the things that you have brought forth will be, and you all will be for you will be in the order you were meant to be.

And all will be known. All will be provided for. And all will be in the state that you were truly meant to be. And you will be in that state and protected by that fire, the shield of love that protects you from all things. You will not have to worry for all things will be provided for. You will be provided for.

And all will be good. All will be being. All will be doing. All will be in the state that you are truly meant to be. And all will be good, and wonderful. And it will be so fantastic you just absolutely cannot, you CANNOT comprehend HOW it will be. For it is so much better than anything you can ever imagine.

For it is love, peace, harmony, contentment and total protection in the fire of love, with love being the essence of your being.

And that's the way it will be.

For all will be together as one, doing as one, working as One, being one, with one another all things, all things anew, and being with the Father.

For He is there waiting for you. He has His arms outstretched ready to encompass you, and all of the glory that He can bestow upon you.

For He loves you. He loves all of you, even the ones that (are) destroyed in what is to be. He still loves you. And I love you. And My Father's Father's Father loves you. And all of the Supreme Beings love you.

**END OF PROPHESY UF 8-1-87** 

Chapter 34. 8-2-87

The End of All Things

GOD

ALL THINGS ARE IN ORDER
COVERED WITH LOVE BY SUPREME BEINGS OF THE UNIVERSE
WILL NOT NEED MEDICINES.
NEVER AGAIN WILL BE/ ONLY EARTH IS OUT OF ORDER
CREATION IS MADE OF LOVE
BLESSED ARE THOSE WHO LIVE IN ME, WILL INHERIT THE EARTH.

FOR ALL THINGS WILL COME TO PASS. ALL THINGS ARE COMING TO PASS. FOR THE END OF YOUR EXISTENCE AS SUCH IS NEAR.

THE END OF YOUR STATE AS IT IS, AS SUCH, WILL END, IS ENDING, IS OVER, AND WILL BE STOPPED IN THE ORDER THAT IT IS.

FOR ALL THINGS ARE COMING TO PASS. ALL THINGS IN THE PAST WILL BE LOST. ALL THINGS THAT ARE NOW WILL BE LOST, FOR ALL THINGS WILL CHANGE. ALL THINGS WILL COME TO ORDER. AND EVEN AS YOUR TIME OF NOW IS NOT. FOR IT IS OVER ALSO. AND THERE IS NO TIME AS YOU KNOW IT LEFT.

FOR ALL THINGS IN THE PAST WILL BE LOST. ALL THINGS AS OF NOW WILL BE LOST.

THE ONLY THINGS YOU HAVE LEFT IS THE FUTURE, THROUGH ME, IN THE ORDER OF ALL THINGS AND HOW IT MUST BE.

FOR YOUR TIME IS NO MORE.

ALL THINGS HAVE COME TO ORDER. ALL THINGS ARE COMING TO ORDER HERE ON YOUR EARTH.

THERE ARE MANY, MANY, MANY, MANY ONES WHO ARE WATCHING YOU, WHO ARE LOOKING OUT AFTER YOU, WHO ARE THERE TO HELP YOU, WHO ARE ALL AROUND WHO ARE WITH YOU, IN YOU AROUND YOU, TO HELP YOU IN ALL MANNER OF THINGS THAT ARE COMING TO PASS. ."

LOOK FOR THEM. LOOK TO THEM. ALLOW THEM TO HELP YOU IN THINGS THAT ARE COMING. FOR THEY KNOW WHAT IS COMING. THEY KNOW HOW TO SET YOURSELF UP FOR THE THINGS THAT ARE COMING ONTO YOU.

FOR ALL THINGS ARE COMING TO PASS, AND ARE COMING TO PASS, NOT AS YOUR TIME IN THE FUTURE, BUT IN YOUR TIME AS YESTERDAY. FOR ALL THINGS ARE THAT CLOSE.

THEY ARE NOW AS YESTERDAY, FOR IT IS OVER. THERE IS NO TIME, THERE IS NOTHING LEFT OF YOUR TIME, FOR AS I HAVE SAID, TIME IS AN ILLUSION TO YOU. AND THERE IS NO THING AS SUCH.

ALL IS COMING TO PASS. ALL THAT HAS BEEN PROPHECIED HAS BEEN TOLD TO YOU, AS BEEN BROUGHT FORTH TO YOU, THAT HAS ENDURED TO YOU, IS COMING TO PASS, HAS PASSED, AND WILL PASS, IN YOUR TIME THAT YOU HAVE NOW.

FOR ALL OF YOUR TIME IS OVER WITH. THERE IS NONE OF IT LEFT AND ALL THINGS WILL COME TO PASS AND COME TO ORDER.

FOR IN YOUR TIME NOW, YOU ARE BLESSJD WITH ALL TYPES OF THINGS THAT YOU ARE NOT AWARE OF. YOU ARE BLESSED WITH MORE LOVE THAN ANY OTHER TIME ON YOUR EARTH.

FOR NOW THE TIME HAS COME THAT ALL WILL CEASE TO BE AND ALL WILL BE MADE ANEW, AND ALL WILL BE ANEW.

THEREFORE YOU ARE COVERED WITH LOVE. LOVE IS EVERYWHERE AND WE ARE POURING AND POURING ABUNDANCE OF LOVE UNTO YOU.

I AM POURING LOVE. ALL OF THE SUPREME BEINGS IN THE GALAXIES AND MY FATHER'S FATHER ARE POURING LOVE ONTO YOU. FOR I HAVE CREATED ALL. WE HAVE CREATED ALL. WE ARE ALL.

IAM. IAM. IAM

AND I WILL ALWAYS BE. MY FATHER WILL ALWAYS BE. AND MY FATHER'S FATHER WILL ALWAYS BE. FOR THEY WERE FOREVER. THEY WILL BE FOREVER. AND THEY ARE FOREVER.

YOU WILL NOT NEED THE PAST. YOU WILL NOT NEED NOW. FOR THE FUTURE IS COMING TO YOU IN THE TRUE ORDER THAT YOU ARE MEANT TO BE. AND ALL OF THE THINGS OF THE PAST, ALL OF THE THINGS OF YOUR TIME OF NOW, WILL BE GONE, FOR THEY WILL NOT BE NEEDED IN THE NEW WORLD, IN THE NEW ORDER, IN THE NEW HARMONY OF ALL THINGS.

FOR WHAT YOU HAVE NOW WILL NOT BE NEEDED. YOU WILL NOT NEED ALL OF THE RICHES THAT YOU HAVE TAKEN TO YOURSELF. YOU WILL NOT NEED ALL OF THE **MEDICINES AND** THE HEALTH THINGS THAT YOU TAKE TO YOURSELF WHICH YOU DO NOT NEED IN THE FIRST PLACE.

YOU WILL NOT BE ABLE TO TAKE ANY OF THIS WITH YOU, AND ANY OF YOUR THINGS OF THE PAST TO HELP YOU IN THE FUTURE, OR HELP YOU IN NOW. FOR THE FUTURE WILL BE ALL THINGS THAT ARE IN ORDER AND ALL THINGS THAT ARE IN HARMONY AND ALL OF THIS WILL BE IN THE TRUE STATE OF BEING THAT YOU ARE MEANT TO BE, AND THEREFORE YOU WILL NOT NEED ANY OF THIS FROM THE PAST OR FROM THE TIME OF NOW.

FOR EVERYTHING WILL BE YOURS, FOR YOU WILL BE EVERYTHING. YOU WILL BE IN ME. IN YOU, AND BE THE BEING YOU ARE MEANT TO BE, AND THE TRUE BEING YOU WERE CREATED FOR IN ALL OF THE CREATION! YOU WILL BE THE ONE YOU ARE MEANT TO BE.

AND THEREFORE, YOU WILL NOT NEED TO BRING ALL OF THIS FORTH. YOU WILL NOT NEED ANY OF IT. YOU WILL ONLY BE THE TRUE BEING YOU ARE MEANT TO BE WITH THINGS THAT YOU KNOW, WITH THINGS THAT YOU ARE ABLE TO DO, THROUGH YOUR KNOWLEDGE IN ME, THE POWER I HAVE GIVEN YOU THROUGH ME.

FOR ALL OF THE THINGS THAT YOU WILL KNOW THAT I CAN DO, YOU CAN DO, FOR YOU ARE MADE FROM ME.

THAT WILL BE WHAT YOU WILL KNOW. YOU WILL KNOW OF THE TIMES OF PAST, AND HOW OUT OF ORDER YOU WERE, AND HOW TERRIBLE YOU WERE. AND HOW DESTRUCTIVE YOU WERE.

AND YOU WILL KNOW ALL THESE MATTERS OF THINGS, BECAUSE THESE WERE LESSONS THAT YOU HAD TO LEARN, AND YOU HAVE LEARNED. AND YOU WILL SEE THESE THINGS, AND YOU WILL KNOW.

### AND THIS WILL NEVER HAPPEN AGAIN.

FOR YOU WILL SEE THE UTTER FUTILITY OF YOUR EXISTENCE THAT YOU HAVE, AND HAD, IN THIS WORLD, YOUR WORLD, THE WORLD THAT I CREATED FOR YOU IN MY LOVE FOR YOU, AND CREATED YOU IN MY LOVE, IN MY TOTAL LOVE, AND WHAT YOU HAVE DONE TO IT, AND THE FUTILITY OF WHAT YOU HAVE DONE.

AND YOU WILL LEARN FROM THIS.

AND IT WILL NEVER, NEVER, I SAY, NEVER HAPPEN AGAIN. FOR THERE WILL NEVER BE AN OUT OF ORDER STATE IN THE UNIVERSE, IN THE HEAVEN'S HEAVEN'S HEAVENS, IN THE GALAXIES AND GALAXIES, AGAIN.

FOR WE WILL ALL BE ONE, WE WILL BE ONE UNTO ANOTHER. WE WILL KNOW ALL, BE ALL AND BE THET TRUE, LOVING, I SAY, LOVING, WE ARE MEANT TO BE, THAT YOU ARE MEANT TO BE, THAT I AM, MY FATHER IS, AND MY FATHER'S FATHERS IS, AND ALL OF THE CELESTIAL BEINGS, AND OF THE RULERS, AND OF THE OTHER ONES THAT IN THE HEAVEN'S HEAVEN'S AND GALAXIES, THAT ARE THE TRUE LOVING BEINGS THAT THEY ARE.

FOR THIS IS THE ORDER OF ALL THINGS. THIS IS THE CREATION OF ALL THINGS. FOR IF IT WAS NOT FOR THE TRUE STATE OF THE LOVE THAT IS CREATED AND IS THE POSITIVE ENERGY OF ALL THINGS, IF IT WAS NOT FOR THIS, THERE WOULD BE NOT. THERE WOULD BE NOTHING UPON NOTHING AND NOTHING. FOR THIS ENERGY, THIS LOVE, IS THE TRUE ENERGY OF ALL CREATION.

FOR ALL CREATION WAS MADE OUT OF LOVE AND THE POSITIVE FORCE THAT LOVE IS THE GOOD THAT CREATES GOOD, THAT MAKES THE POSITIVE, THAT MAKES ALL OF THE THINGS THAT THERE ARE.

FOR LOVE IS THE TRUE, IS THE POSITIVE, IS THE SOURCE OF ALL EXISTENCE.

FOR IF IT WAS NOT, THERE FORE, IF THIS WAS NOT SO, THEN THERE WOULD BE NOTHING.

FOR ALL THAT HAS BEEN DONE, ALL THAT HAS PASSED IN THE PAST, ALL THAT HAS GONE BY, AND ALL THAT THERE IS NOW, AND EVERYTHING THAT WAS DONE FOR YOU IN ALL OF CREATION TO GIVE YOU WHAT YOU HAVE TODAY, WAS DONE OUT OF LOVE.

AND YOU HAVE TWISTED IT, CHANGED IT, BENT IT, DESTROYED IT, AND DID EVERY MANNER YOU COULD DO, TO CHANGE THE STATE OF THE TRUENESS IN WHICH IT WAS GIVEN TO YOU.

ALL THIS WILL CHANGE. ALL THIS IS CHANGING. AND THE TRUE ORDER OF THINGS ARE COMING TO PASS.

AND HEAR MY WORDS TO YOU, FOR AGAIN, I SAY, BLESSED ARE THOSE WHO LIVE IN ME, FOR THEY WILL INHERIT THE EARTH, THE TRUE EARTH THAT IT WAS MEANT TO BE. FOR YOU, THE ONES I LOVE AND HAVE MADE IN ME AND DO LOVE AND WILL LOVE FOREVER, FOR YOU ARE ONES THAT ARE GOING TO BE IN THE TRUE ORDER OF ALL THINGS.

AND MY HAND WILL COVER ALL.

AND YOU WILL FEEL THE LOVE THAT I SOOOO LOVE TO GIVE TO YOU, FOR IN THAT LOVE IS MY BEING. IN THAT LOVE IS MY TRUE ENERGY. IN THAT LOVE THAT I HAVE FOR YOU ALL, EVERYONE,

THE ONES THAT I WILL LOSE, AND THE ONES THAT I WILL KEEP, AND THE ONES THAT COME TO ME, AND THE ONES THAT STAY ASIDE. I LOVE ALL OF YOU, AND IT IS THERE.

AND YOU ARE CREATED FROM ME IN THE TRUE, LOVING ENERGY THAT YOU WERE CREATED FROM.

AND I WILL LOVE YOU. I WILL LOVE YOU NO MATTER WHAT, BUT I WILL DO AS I HAVE SAID, FOR ALL THINGS ARE COMING TO BE AND ALL THINGS WILL BE, FOR WHAT I HAVE SAID IS ABSOLUTE IN ALL THINGS.

BUT REMEMBER THIS, REMEMBER THAT I DO WEEP AND I DO SADDEN FOR ALL OF THE ONES WHO DONT COME, FOR I DO LOVE THEM.

AND YOUR END IS THE END. IS THE EVERLASTING END OF NOTHING, IN NOTHING, WITH NOTHING, FOR YOU WILL BE NOTHING IN MY EYES. YOU WILL BE NOTHING IN MY FATHER'S EYES, IN MY FATHER'S FATHER'S EYES, AND YOU WILL BE NOTHING IN NOTHING WITH NOTHING.

FOR THAT IS THE WAY IT WILL BE. THAT IS THE WAY IT MUST BE, FOR ONLY THE ONES WHO LIVE IN ME WILL INHERIT THE EARTH.

FOR IT IS THEIR KINGDOM. IT IS THEIR DOMAIN, IN THEIR TRUE STATE, WITH THE EARTH IS ITS TRUE STATE, IN ALL THINGS IN THEIR TRUE STATE.

FOR THIS IS WHAT IS COMING TO BE.

LOOK TO YOUR HEAVENS FOR THE LIGHT IS COMING.

AND IT DOES HAVE THE FIRES AS I HAVE SPOKEN AND MY SON HAS SPOKEN TO YOU OF AND IT WILL DO ALL MANNER OF THINGS AS SUCH.

FOR IT IS FROM ME TO YOU TO BRING YOU INTO THE TRUE STATE YOU WERE MEANT TO BE, AND TO GIVE YOU ALL OF THE BLESSINGS THAT I HAVE PROMISED AND TO GIVE YOU A TRULY, I SAY, TRULY, LOVING IN ORDER, IN HARMONY WORLD WITH YOU AND ALL THINGS, AND ALL THINGS IN ALL OF THE HEAVEN'S HEAVENS'S HEAVENS.

AND IT WILL COME. AND IT IS COMING. AND YOU WILL SEE IT MORE AND MORE AND MORE.

BUT DO NOT WORRY, DO NOT FRET, DO NOT FEAR, FOR YOU WHO BELIEVE IN ME, YOU WHO LIVE IN ME, WILL INHERIT ALL, WILL BE TAKEN CARE OF, WILL BE PROVIDED FOR AND WILL KNOW MY TRUE LOVE, FOR YOU WILL BE IT.

AND THAT IS WHAT I HAVE TO SAY.

THAT IS WHAT IT WILL BE.

FOR YOUR TIME IS OVER AND ALL THINGS ARE COMING TO PASS AS I HAVE SAID.

BUT REMEMBER, I DO LOVE YOU. MY FATHER LOVES YOU AND ALL THE SUPREME BEINGS LOVE YOU AND IN OUR LOVE ALL WILL ENDURE WHO COME TO ME IN THAT LOVE. THAT IS MY PROMISE, FOR I DO LOVE YOU ALL.!

**END OF PROPHECY 8-2-87** 

## **Chapter 35.** 12-18-87 TAPE

## **Prophecy of what is coming**

**Jesus** 

This work is so important

It is coming closer and closer

Fire in the Mountains

Water comes

Oceans are moving in.

Earth knows what is coming and is Preparing

Earthquakes with land appearing and disappearing

Whole existence turned upside down

**Changes in governments** 

Changes in People

Be in Me and you will be protected maybe not as you are accustomed

**Upheavals** 

**Nation Against Nation** 

War of Haves and Have Nots in US of A

Closer to being the Being youwere meant to be.

US split in half by water

Rejoice

Jesus Riegns With Us

Some are Coming, Some are Not Giving the Word as Given

Word is key to Salvation

Word is in the Soul of Mankind, do not Need a Book.

We are ONE

Allow those who work for Me to hear the Word

The True Meaning of Love

**Protect Yourself** 

Right of Choice Makes Us Different From All Things in the Universes

It is So Important to Get the Word OUT.

**Look to Other Planets for Changes** 

**Everyone is From the Same Creator.** 

I am here. I am here to tell you, to bless you, for all those who are Working for the Father through Me without any rewards other than what the Father has promised. You will be so blessed. Oh, will they be blessed.

For they do the work without wanting the material things. They do it out of love for Him, in the belief in Him, and a wanting to be with Him. And he knows this. He feels this. And you are truly blessed.

## But I have to tell you the work that you are doing is so important.

The One-that-is-not is fighting harder and harder and harder against you. He not only is fighting you from without, but also from within.

His forces have to stop you or they will not exist. For he cannot exist when the true belief that you preach, that you speak of, that you give to the people is believed, he cannot exist.

For he will be totally cast out. SO he is fighting and he will continue to fight you harder and harder and harder. And all these around you have to be on the lookout for him, for he will be after them, so strong, they will not even recognize him. They will not even understand what he is trying to do until it is over with.

For he is trying that hard. He is trying all manner of things, for your time, as I have said before, is over with.

# It is coming closer and closer and closer.

The fire is in the mountains. The weather through the world, the fire, the heat is the start. When your mountains burn, all vegetation burns all of the areas the fire is erupting all over. This is part.

And then your weather comes. And the water comes. And it cleanses and it washes and it moves. And all manner of things are starting to change.

Your oceans are starting to swell. They are starting to move in. They will come in farther and farther and it is so subtle you don't notice, but all of a sudden it will be your doorstep.

For it is changing constantly. Everything on the Earth is changing and preparing for what is coming.

For it knows what is coming. It knows what will be here. It knows of the changes that will occur. It knows of all manner of things that you do not know.

For you do not feel like it feels. It senses. It feels. It understands.

These are the things that you could do if you choose. But you have not chosen to do this.

So these are all coming to it.

There are going to be more **Earthquakes.** Land is going to disappear. And other land is going to appear.

**Your whole existence** that you have today will be turned up-side-down.

For there are going to be **changes in governments**.

There are going to be changes in the people.

There are going to be all manner as such, for these are the things that will take place prior to the cleansing.

For as I have said, you must understand that all things will come to pass before the cleansing occurs and when you understand what is occurring, you will know what is taking place.

But there are so many that do not understand, that will not understand, and even try not to understand. For they do not want to know of what is there.

You will be protected. All those who work through Me for the Father, do what We have asked you, in that loving, caring, wanting way, you will be protected. You will be provided for. You will be taken care of.

It may not be in the manner that you are accustomed to. It may not be in the manner that you want to become accustomed to, but you will be taken care of.

For when this occurs, all things will change so the manner that you will be taken care of at that point, will be greater than what you have today.

But all things will change.

And there will be these upheavals. There will be more and more and more, for the one that is not is fighting harder and harder, and he, in turn, is causing nation after nation after nation to try to destroy the other.

And he is entrenched so solid, that the trying is not just trying, it is DOING for it is a MUST for them to do.

There are wars. There will be wars. There will be wars in your country. There are wars coming all over.

For you have ones that want and don't have. You have ones that have and don't want to give. You will have all manner of these wars. And these wars are coming to your country, internally in your country.

Governments are going to fall. Nations are going to fall. And there will be nations destroyed!

And it is not far off.

It, in your time, is very, very, very, very close.

You are doing for My Father, through Me, for Us, in the manner that We choose you to do, that you have in turn given Us the love that you have and the wanting to do. You will prevail. It will come to pass for you are doing all that you can at the present.

For there is so much changing, and so much going on, so many things all around, that you are to look and see and open, and keep that open structure and open mind and open heart to all that I keep giving you. For it will continue to come.

And you are getting closer and closer to be the being you are meant to be.

For it will come to pass that you will be. You will be for that is the promise of the Father. And doing the way you are doing, it shows the Father the amount of love that you have for Him, without question, without wanting something for you, with only wanting to do for Him. And you, like I have said, are so blessed for this.

For all manner throughout are coming. For when the oceans rise and move like I have spoken, they will come in, and they are moving in. Nobody wants to look at it today. They turn their backs on it and they say, "Oh, we've lost a little here and a little there."

NO ONE is really, really looking into what is occurring because, they know if they would tell the people, that there would be tremendous upheavals.

For people would have to move. For when this occurs, your country will be split in half. The waters will be taken almost all the way through the center of your country.

It will come to pass that all this will move. All the waters will rise. Everything in that area will be engulfed.

And you must understand that it is not just the water. It is not just the fire.

But, when all this occurs, all of the things that you do not like, all of the things that do you harm, such as your pollution, such as the animals, such as the bug, such as reptiles, such as all of these things will be spread out.

And ones that are caught in all of this, the water many not harm, the others will harm, for it will be everywhere and it will change and the heat will be there.

For the heat is coming and there will be more fires. There will be more burning. There will be more of all of this for you.

## But rejoice in this.

Do not look at it in despair, because you know what is coming and you know the great things that are in store and you can tell everyone that you know how much better all will be when this all does occur.

And I come to you.

# And I reign with you.

And I am there with you in My Being.

For when this occurs, all will be in order. For I will be in order. You will be in order. The harmony and order with the Father will be. Everything will be.

For if you look, look for Me.

Look for Me everywhere for I am there. But look for me in the sky, for you will see My Light. You will see My Light for it is coming.

Look for it and when you see, REJOICE in it, for it is your salvation.

You will be forever and ever and ever. All will be.

**There are many, many coming around** to the belief in the Father, through Me, and the trust in the Father through Me. There are many that aren't.

There are many who are getting things through Me, through others that have been sent and they are getting this and they are getting that. And what they are doing is that rather than taking this and that and giving it to the people, they are taking that and this, and giving it to the people so the

people do not know really what IS going on. For they can believe more in that and this, rather than in this and that, because it fits them more.

And these are going out and spreading this and doing the things that are wrong, not doing the things that I have said, not giving the Word that I have given.

For they have been told many things. They have been told so they could tell their people and PREPARE for the Word. But they are not doing this. They are preparing for themselves.

For the Word has been told, over and over, that it is coming. And they have gotten parts, and they have gotten this and this, that from the Word, and this and this, over here from the Word, and a little of that. And everything has been given in order to prepare.

For that is all you have now,, is the Word for you. For it is the key to all. It is the key to the Father, through Me, for all salvation of all mankind today.

And it is from the Father. For He has given it to you, to allow you to choose, to know what you are choosing, to feel what you are choosing, and to believe in what you are choosing.

For you will know when you read it. You will know when you see things from it, and you will feel it in you. SO it is there for you, and will be there for you.

The Word will not be destroyed. For even if the One-that-is-not destroys it all in the written word, it is still in people's minds and souls. And it will endure. For the Father will endure.

For you must understand that We are here to help. My angels are here to help. The Father's angels are to help. And when I speak of My angels, and My Father's I am part of My Father. He is part of Me, WE are One.

Therefore all is Ours. We are All. You are All, and We are all together as One.

And some day you will realize this when you are with Us. When you are there, you will know for the Father has said this. He is in you. You are in Him. Therefore you are One, One and another. For we are all One. Throughout your whole world WE are One.

But the One-that-is-not has split everything apart, has done all manner of things to keep man from coming together, by changing, changing this and changing that and giving more here and giving thee, to get more here and to get more there.

Some day you will know all of what I say.

But for now you are doing good in all. Everything is doing good.

Allow the ones that work with you to know of what I say.

**Allow them to hear My message.** Allow them to Know that they are blessed, and how blessed hey are for working without wanting things for themselves, working for the Father for the blessings from the Father, rather than wanting the material things that other men do for doing the work.

For it is from Him to you. And the blessings are so much greater than anything that you can absolutely comprehend in your whole existence.

You have learned from doing. You will learn more from doing. The more you do, the more you will learn. The more you give out the Word, the more you will know of the Word and eventually, you will be totally engulfed in the Word to such an extent that you will be able to give the Word without looking at a paper, and TOTALLY engulfed in its Light and its power, and people will see and people will know.

And they know and there will be people that will even run from you because they will see your Light for it is there.

You are being the being that you are meant to be as I have said before.

And we are very pleased with all that you are doing.

So let the others know. Let them all know what is coming, how We are, what we feel and how Our love is for them.

For when you really understand that **true meaning of love**, it is that giving without wanting back. It is that caring without having to be cared for. It is that feeling of wanting to do with no rewards for you.

This is the love that the Father had. This is the love that you have, for He has given you this and the more you do the more of this you will get.

But I say protect yourself. Call on Us. We are here to help. But we can not do if you do not call on Us. For We work through you. We come through you. We are there for you, but you must call. YOU must do.

That is your choice. And you will always have that choice.

For the time will come when you will know how important that choice and the right of choice is, For it is the thing that makes you different than ANYTHING throughout the heaven's heaven's heavens and the galaxies' galaxies' galaxies. It makes you different from EVERYTHING in ALL of Creation throughout all of the galaxies.

For you have the right of choice.

You were given that. And it is something special.

And you will know someday how that is, and how important to you, and ALL OTHERS who learn from you, learn from being around you, learn from you, learn from watching you and being with you, how important that free choice was to you, and ALL of the beings that will learn from you.

For it is the key to you, for you were never meant to be a slave. You were never meant to the things that others have been, only doing what they were told, not realizing, not choosing, not knowing.

You KNOW.

You CHOOSE.

YOU ARE.

And that is the way it is for you in this Time of Now.

But look around; Look to all things, for these things are coming to you.

And it is going to be coming so fast, you just absolutely will have to watch every second.

Because, it is coming.

And there will be changes after changes after changes.

And it is SO IMPORTANT to get the Word out, to allow those to hear, to allow the rest to know, for it is their key. And it is your job, it is your offering to the Father, it is your choice to give.

And you have been accepted to do this, so you must do it to receive all of the things that have been promised you and you are receiving many, many things now.

Look to the skies.

Look to the Earth

**LOOK to the other planets** around you to see the changes that are going on.

For there are changes everywhere. And look and see and feel and love ALL OF THIS going on. For it is your salvation. And it is the key to All that will come to pass for you.

See it.

Know it is from Us.

See the love in it, and know all will be in order, in harmony, and being the being everything is meant to be.

For We do love you all. We love everyone, for they are all the same. Every man, woman and child on your whole Earth are from the same Creator, are totally one in one for they are the same.

AND WE DO LOVE YOU ALL.

Chapter 36 TAPE. 2-2-88

### The Purpose of Man

GOD

**WORSHIPPED ME OUT OF FEAR** 

I GAVE YOU MY SON TO SHOW YOU MY LOVE

THIS WAS A TURNING POINT FOR YOUR RIGHT OF CHOICE

**ALL I WANT IS YOUR LOVE** 

LOVE IS KEY TO SALVATION

THINGS COMING TO PASS

WITH THE GREATEST ADMIRATION OF ALL OF THE BEINGS IN ALL OF THE GALAXIES' GALAXIES' GALAXIES.

IN MY SON IS THE ONE THAT IS LOVE IN ALL ITS TOTALNESS

JESUS CLEARED THE EARTH OF POLLUTION AND ALL WRONGS

DOING WITHOUT REWARD THROUGH LOVE

Jesus

You are here to experience, to learn, enjoy, and the Father feels all of this End

I AM HERE WITH YOU, AROUND YOU, AND IN YOU, FOR YOUR TIME IS GETTING SHORTER AND SHORTER.

THERE ARE MANY TIMES YOU MAKE ME ANGRY. AND THERE ARE OTHER TIMES THAT YOU MAKE ME VERY HAPPY.

YOU ARE TRYING TO DO WHAT I WANT YOU TO DO.

THIS DOES MAKE ME HAPPY IN ALL THINGS.

IN THE BEGINNING, I PUT DOWN MY LAWS TO YOU. IN THE BEGINNING, YOU **WORSHIPPED ME OUT OF FEAR** AND JUSTLY SO, FOR MY WORD WAS ABSOLUTE. THERE WAS NOTHING BUT MY WORD, AND WHEN YOU TRANGRESSED FROM MY WORD, YOU WERE DESTROYED IN YOUR ALL, SO INSTEAD OF THE LOVE THAT I WANTED, THE LOVE THAT IS THE KEY TO ALL, YOU AS YOU WERE, CAME TO ME OUT OF FEAR.

YOU KNELT BEFORE ME OUT OF FEAR. YOU WORSHIPPED ME OUT OF FEAR, NOT FOR THE LOVE THAT I SO SOUGHT FROM YOU.

YOU WORSHIPPPED ME BECAUSE YOU FEARED WHAT I WOULD DO TO YOU SO I IN TURN GAVE YOU MY SON.

HE WAS PART OF ME, IN ME, THROUGH ME, FROM ME TO YOU. FOR THE ONLY WAY I COULD SHOW YOU MY LOVE WAS TO GIVE YOU MY SON AND ALLOW YOU TO DO WITH HIM AS YOU DID.

I DID NOT TRY TO STOP YOU. I DID NOT TRY TO FORCE YOU ONE WAY OR THE OTHER. I ALLOWED YOU TO DO AS YOU DID.

FOR IN ORDER TO RELIEVE YOU OF ALL OF THE THINGS THAT YOU HAD DONE, ALL OF THE ORDER THAT I HAD PUT FORTH TO YOU, AND ALL OF THE WAYS THAT YOU WERE, IN WORSHIPPING ME THROUGH THE FEAR THAT YOU HAD OF ME, I GAVE YOU MY SON TO SHOW YOU THE OTHER WAY, TO SHOW YOU THE LOVE THAT I HAD FOR YOU AND HAVE FOR YOU, AND ALWAYS WILL HAVE FOR YOU.

I GAVE YOU HIM. I ALLOWED YOU ALL THINGS WITH HIM AND YOU, IN TURN, DID WHAT YOU DID, BUT YOU HAD THE LOVE FROM HIM, THE LOVE FROM ME,

### AND THIS WAS A TURNING POINT FOR YOU IN YOU FREE CHOICE.

FOR THERE WERE NOT THE THINGS DONE AS BEFORE. I DID NOT COME DOWN AND DESTROY AND DEDSTROY AND DESTROY, FOR WHEN YOU DID THINGS THAT I TOLD YOU NOT TO DO, I ALLOWED YOU ALL THINGS, WANTING YOU TOTALLY OUT OF THE LOVE THAT I HAVE CREATED IN YOU, FROM ME TO YOU, IN THIS REGARD, FOR YOUR LOVE IS THE PRIMARY THING THAT YOU ARE. IT IS WHAT I AM.

AND IT IS THE ABSOLUTE THING IN ALL OF THE UNIVERSE AND HEAVEN'S HEAVEN'S HEAVENS, FOR IT WILL ENDURE FOREVER AND EVER AND EVER, SUCH AS I.

SO THE THING THAT YOU MUST UNDERSTAND THAT I GAVE YOU MY SON FOR THE LOVE THAT I HAVE FOR YOU TO SHOW YOU THAT YOU DO NOT NEED TO BE A SLAVE TO ME.

YOU DO NOT NEED TO CRAWL ON THE GROUND TO ME, AND BOW TO ME, AND SAY, "OH, FATHER, FATHER, I UNDERSTAND AND I WILL BE YOUR SERVANT AND DO EVERYTHING AS YOU WISH."

ALL I WANT FROM YOU IS TO SAY, "FATHER, FATHER, I TRULY LOVE YOU. AND I GIVE YOU MY LOVE, AND I, THROUGH THE LOVE THAT YOU HAVE GIVEN ME, WILL DO ALL OF THE THINGS THAT I KNOW THAT YOU WISH ME TO DO TO BE THE ONE THING THAT YOU MEANT ME TO BE."

THAT IS WHAT I WISH, NOT THE OTHER, NOT THE FEAR OF: "IF I DON'T FALL ON MY KNEES AND WORSHIP, I WILL BE CAST OUT AND FOREVER AND EVER. AND I WILL BURN AND I WILL THIS AND I WILL THAT AND WILL BE DESTROYED ONE WAY OR ANOTHER."

THIS IS NOT, AND I SAY AGAIN, NOT WHAT MY PROMISE IS TO YOU.

MY PROMISE IS: IF YOU COME TO ME, THROUGH MY SON, DOING GOOD, BELIEVING IN US, WITH THIS LOVE, YOUR REWARDS WILL BE BEYOND ALL COMPREHESION OF ALL MANKIND.

FOR YOU WILL BE LOVED BY ME AND MY SON FOREVER AND EVER. YOU WILL BE TOTAL IN ALL THINGS. AND MY PROMISE IS THE PROMISE OF ABSOLUTE THE OTHER WAY IF YOU DO NOT COME.

YOU HAVE THE CHOICE OF THE TWO PROMISES.

I GAVE YOU MY ALL WHEN I GAVE YOU MY LOVE THAT I HAVE FOR YOU. I GAVE IT TO YOU FREELY. I DID NOT PUT ANY STRINGS UPON IT. I GAVE IT TO YOU.

NOW IT IS YOUR CHOICE TO GIVE BACK TO ME THE LOVE THAT I HAVE GIVEN YOU.

THAT IS WHY I GAVE YOU MY SON. THAT IS WHY THE THINGS ARE AS THEY ARE FOR YOU IN YOUR TIME OF NOW, FOR YOUR TIME IS SHORT.

IT IS OVER.

THERE IS NO TIME LEFT.

AND ALL I WANT FROM YOU IS YOUR LOVE AND BELIEF, DOING GOOD.

THIS IS THE KEY TO YOUR TOTAL SALVATION FOREVER AND EVER. THIS IS MY PROMISE TO YOU. FOR I DO LOVE EVERYONE OF YOU, MORE THAN YOU WILL EVER KNOW IN THE STATE THAT YOU ARE NOW.

BUT WHEN YOU BECOME WHAT YOU ARE MEANT TO BE, YOU WILL KNOW THAT TOTAL LOVE THAT I HAVE FOR YOU, FOR IT WILL BE THE THING THAT WILL MAKE YOU ENDURE FROM NOW TO END OF ALL ETERNITY FOR IT IS THE PRIMARY THING IN ALL EXISTENCE OF EVERYTHING.

IT WILL BE THERE FOR YOU. IT IS THERE FOR YOU NOW. IT IS IN YOU. OPEN TO IT. ALLOW IT TO BE.

FOR WHEN YOU DO THIS, I WILL BE WITH YOU, IN YOU AROUND YOU, IN MY TOTALNESS AND YOU WILL KNOW I AM THERE. IT WILL BE NOT JUST A BELIEF BUT A KNOWING THAT I WILL BE THERE WITH YOU.

YOU WILL FEEL ME. YOU WILL KNOW ME. AND WE WILL BE ONE. FOR WHEN YOU ARE AT THAT STATE, YOU ARE ONE WITH ME.

NOW THERE ARE THINGS COMING TO PASS, THINGS WILL PASS, ALL WILL PASS, AND ALL WHO COME WILL ENDURE.

FOR YOUR PLACE WITH ME, AROUND ME, BENEATH ME, IS ASSURED WHEN YOU DO THIS, FOR YOU ARE MEANT TO BE WITH ME, YOU ARE MEANT TO HAVE THE PLACE IN THE HEAVENS' HEAVENS' HEAVENS THAT ALL WILL COME TO SEE, AND ALL WILL COME WITH THE GREATEST ADMIRATION OF ALL OF THE BEINGS THROUGH OUT ALL OF THE GALAXIES' GALAXIES.

FOR YOU ARE MEANT TO BE THE CHOSEN ONES WITH ME, AND YOU WILL BE IF YOU SO CHOOSE.

BUT REMEMBER WHAT I HAVE SAID. I DO WANT YOU OUT OF THE LOVE YOU HAVE FOR ME, NOT OUT OF THE FEAR OF WHAT WILL HAPPEN IF YOU DO NOT COME.

FOR YOUR REWARDS WILL BE SO MUCH GREATER WHEN YOU CHOOSE THE PATH TO ME WITH THAT LOVE, THAN YOU CAN EVER, EVER, EVER COMPREHEND.

BUT THE OTHER YOU CAN COMPREHEND, BECAUSE IT IS A VERY SIMPLE THING TO YOU FOR IT WILL BE YOUR END, THE OTHER WAY.

THAT IS ALL. THAT IS MY PROMISE. THAT IS MY LOVE FOR YOU.

AND MY LOVE FOR YOU SHOULD BE SHOWN TO YOU **IN MY SON FOR HE IS THE ONE THAT IS LOVE IN ALL ITS TOTALNESS,** FOR HE GAVE TO YOU. HE SHOWED YOU. HE TAUGHT YOU. AND YOU IN TURN, TOOK FROM HIM THAT SPARK THAT HE HAD IN HIM WHEN HE WAS HERE.

YOU IN TURN, DESTROYED THE PHYSICAL BEING.

THE SPIRITUAL BEING, WHICH HE WAS TOTALNESS IN, YOU COULD NOT DESTROY.

BUT THAT WAS MEANT TO BE. FOR HE NEEDED TO BE THE BEING HE WAS MEAN TO BE. FOR YOU, IN TURN BY DOING THIS, ALLOWED HIM TO ACCEPT ALL OF THE THINGS, AND ALL OF THE POLLUTION AND PERVERSION AND THE THINGS THAT YOU HAD DONE, AND SET INTO THE EARTH, AND THE MOTIONS AROUND THE EARTH, AND IN ALL MANNER OF THINGS, AND HE IN TURN, DESTROYED ALL OF THESE.

SO WHEN HE LEFT, ALL THAT WAS LEFT HERE, WAS THE THINGS THAT YOU DID AT HIS PASSING.

FOR HE, IN TURN, AS HE LIVED, PULLED ALL OF THE OTHERS FROM YOU, AND GAVE YOU YOUR NEW BEGINNING IN YOUR NEW TIME, IN YOUR NEW LOVE THAT HE HAD FOR YOU, THAT I HAVE FOR YOU.

I HAVE, IN TURN, HAVE TIRED AND TRIED AND TRIED TO MAKE YOU UNDERSTAND THIS.

AND OTHERS HAVE TRIED AND TRIED AND TRIED TO TURN YOU AWAY.

BUT I DO KNOW ALL OF THE ONES WHO DO LOVE ME NOW. I DO KNOW OF YOU. I KNOW OF YOU WHO ARE WORKING WITH ME, WORKING WITH MY SON, WORKING WITH US, TO TRY AND DO THE THINGS TO HELP TO TRY TO SMOOTH THE PASSING OF ALL THINGS, TO TRY TO HELP AND DO FOR ME AND MY SON WITHOUT ANYTHING IN RETURN EXCEPT FOR THE LOVE THAT I HAVE PROMISED YOU.

FOR YOU DO FEEL ME WHEN I AM THERE WITH YOU. IN THIS YOU FEEL ME AT ALL TIMES, FOR I AM THERE.

LOOK FOR ME.

I DO KNOW YOU.

I AM WITH YOU AND I DO LOVE YOU FOR YOU DO LOVE ME AND YOU ASK NOTHING IN RETURN EXEPT WHAT I HAVE PROMISED YOU.

AND MY PROMISE TO YOU IS ABSOLUTE FOR IT IS THE LOVE THAT I HAVE FOR ALL WHO DO LOVE ME AND COME TO ME.

AND IT WILL BE THERE FOR ALL WHO DO THIS, AND ESPECIALLY FOR YOU WHO ARE DOING YOUR WORK FOR ME, IN ME, WITH ME NOW.

ALL WILL BE AS I PROMISED. FOR THEY ARE ABSOLUTE.

AND ALL WILL BE THE PROMISE THE OTHER WAY, IF THAT IS WHAT YOU CHOOSE TO BE.

FOR MY WORD IS ABSOLUTE.

AND I DO LOVE YOU. AND I LOVE YOU ALL AND I WILL LOVE ALL. ALL EVEN IN THEIR TOTAL DESTRUCTION, WILL I LOVE THEM.

FOR I AM WHO I SAY I AM. I AM THE CREATOR. I AM THE BUILDER. I AM THE MAKER. I AM THE ONE THAT DOES ALL FOR ALL.

FOR I AM. I AM THAT I AM.

My Father knows that there are many trying. He is happy in the many that are doing His work. They're are spreading his Word, are doing for Him, he is happy with them.

He is happy with all who do this in the love for Him, not wanting anything in return, for He does love you. I love you. I was here for you. I am here for you. And I will be here for you forever and ever.

For all manner of things, I am here in your joy. I am here in your sorrow. I am here in your sadness, for I am with you at all times.

You were not, as My Father said, meant to be slaves to Him. You are meant to be loved by Him, to love Him giving all of this freely. You are here in the experiences that My Father has talked about. You are here to experience, to learn, enjoy, and happiness is a part of this experience in learning.

When you are happy and joyous and loving, My Father gets from this tremendously.

When you are sad, you're angry, you're disgruntled, you're all in an out of order state, He feels this also.

It angers Him to see this when it is not necessary to be this way.

But this is you. You are this type of being that is in this state, and He understand this, but you are meant to be happy.

You are meant to do the thing that you do enjoy, for when you enjoy, that happiness is given out in positive type of energy.

As long as the happiness does not harm anything, does not destroy anything, is only done with the love that He has given you, that joy and happiness in the love, in the creating in that love, in that doing in that love. And all of that happiness is created from this and the joy and the pleasure this is all part of you.

You are not a slave to be kneeling on the ground and say, "I will do nothing except what You tell me to do, and that is all I will do, and I will do no more except what you tell me." This is not what things are meant to be and how they are meant to be.

For you are meant to be a being, a being that has the right to choose, a being that is part of all things, a learning experience, a feeling being in your physical form.

And if you knelt on the ground and did this as I have spoken and of doing nothing but saying, "I will do what you tell me to do. I will worship you. I will do nothing but this and that," how will you experience? How will you learn? How will you be that being you are meant to be?

There is no way for you in this regard. You are meant to be how you are.

And in the ways that you are, you can learn from it all. And If you do not learn from it, then you do not learn from it. It is not good when you do not learn, for all of the things that you are, you are to learn from them.

So you are a being of many, many, many things, but you are not a being of being a slave. You are not a being of being totally, totally controlled by one who tells you how to do this, how to do that, what to do, how to do it, when to do it.

For your father has given you the free choice of all things. And he says to you, "My children, listen to Me and you will receive so many, many things. All you have to do is give me your love, do as I ask."

He does not say, "Do this. Do that. Do this. Do that, or I will destroy you."

He says, "I will give you all these things to give Me these things, the love that you have. But if you do not choose to do this, and do not choose to love Me, and choose to love the other that only temps you, then My promise is, in all My love for you, I will still have to destroy you."

You have all of these things from Him. He has promised you all types of things. HE has given all of the love that He has. And He has given it to you to help you, to protect you and to keep you. All you have to do is find it in you to love Him. And all is there.

For all of Us love you. My Father loves you. I love you. And all of the Ones through the heavens' heavens and the galaxies' galaxies and all of the ones that we have sent to the Earth to help you that are around you, with you, and in you, all love you.

Appendix